SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA
IN ŚAṆKARA AND RĀMĀNUJA
DOCTRINES AND METHODS USED BY SÀNKARA AND RĀMĀNUJA TO ELUCIDATE THE RELATION BETWEEN SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND Dharma WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THEIR COMMENTARIES ON THE BHAGAVAD-GīTĀ

by

Shirley Anne McMurtry

A Thesis Submitted to the School of Graduate Studies in Partial Fulfilment of the Requirements for the Degree Doctor of Philosophy McMaster University September, 1977
DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY (1977)
Religion (Indian Philosophy)
McMASTER UNIVERSITY
Hamilton, Ontario

TITLE: Doctrines and Methods Used by Saṅkara and Rāmānuja to Elucidate the Relation Between Self-knowledge and Dharma with Special Reference to their Commentaries on the Bhagavad-Gītā.

AUTHOR: Shirley Anne McMurtry

SUPERVISORS: Dr. K. Sivaraman Dr. W. Whillier

NUMBER OF PAGES: vii, 412.
SCOPE AND CONTENTS

Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja were the two principal interpreters of Vedānta who inaugurated its two great traditions, Advaita and Viśiṣṭādvaita. They have been investigated here with reference to their understanding of the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma. Although the full corpus of their writings have been consulted, special attention has been given to their understanding of this relation with reference to spiritual discipline (sādhana) as expounded in their Gītā-bhāsyas. The doctrines of Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja and also the methods used by both to explain this relation have been investigated. Areas of tension between doctrine and method were demarcated. Both the areas of doctrinal difference and the implicit areas of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on this relation were considered.
ABSTRACT

Careful study of the commentaries of both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja concerning the relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma confirmed the usual doctrinal differences between them which have been the focal point of scholarship on Vedānta but as well it also uncovered areas of structural convergence co-existing with the former. Accordingly this investigation proceeded on two levels: the first level was concerned with those differences in their ontologies; the second level was concerned with the "meaning-structures" common to both. Previous scholarship on Vedānta has not made reference to these areas of structural convergence. The objective of this work has been to verify how these areas of structural convergence throw light on their respective explicit positions.

The following are the major findings of this work: Whereas generally Saṅkara and Rāmānuja have been understood in terms of their doctrinal differences, with special attention to Rāmānuja's explicit refutation both of Saṅkara's māyā-vāda and his doctrine of Brahman as Nirguna, I have sought out and argued for a common ground between them. Saṅkara is usually understood as arguing for a radical discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. I have demonstrated his implicit concession to their continuity in sādhana and his use of two key categories to explain this apparent continuity: (i) Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jñāna, and (ii) dharma in
its "primary sense" as jñāna-yoga. Rāmānuja is usually understood as arguing for a continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. I have shown his implicit emphasis on their discontinuity which is especially evident when dealing with the question of prapatti where a discontinuity is set up between dharma, understood as man's own isolated efforts and Self-knowledge, understood as Self-surrender, which is the surrender to the Lord as the "eternally established means".

Two distinct but inseparable strands were discovered in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. They were respectively designated as the "explicit Śaṅkara", the "implicit Śaṅkara", and the explicit Rāmānuja" and "implicit Rāmānuja". Two major areas of structural convergence were discovered between these strands: between the "implicit Rāmānuja" and the "explicit Śaṅkara"; and between the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "implicit Śaṅkara". The structural convergence between the "implicit Rāmānuja" and the "explicit Śaṅkara" threw light on their explicit areas of agreement on the nature of dharma which they share as Vedāntins. The structural convergence between the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "implicit Śaṅkara" threw light on their explicit areas of agreement, which they share as Vedāntins, on the nature of Self-knowledge.

Areas of tension between their doctrines and methods were uncovered. The most striking example of such a tension is illustrated by Rāmānuja's explicit rejection both of Śaṅkara's two levels of truth and of his māyā-vāda, in the context of Rāmānuja's use of methodological equivalents.
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I acknowledge with deep gratitude the supervision, untiring labour and encouragement provided by my co-supervisors, Dr. K. Sivaraman, and Dr. W. Whillier. I also wish to acknowledge the helpful guidance of both Dr. J.G. Arapura and Dr. G.B. Madison.

Thanks should also be extended to Ivan Kocmarek for his kind and patient assistance in checking the Sanskrit; to Marg Moore for her painstaking editorial work; to Kauṣer Khan for innumerable discussions on Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja; and to Subuhi Medhi and Bill Bryant for their loyalty and support.

Finally, I wish to express my gratitude to McMaster University for the financial assistance given to me during the writing of this dissertation.
A Note on the Sanskrit Transliteration

Of the various forms of transliterating Sanskrit I have used the scheme as set out in Radhakrishnan's Principle Upaniṣads.

Vowels
\[
\begin{array}{cccccccccc}
\text{a} & \text{ä} & \text{ä} & \text{i} & \text{i} & \text{u} & \text{u} & \text{r} & \text{r} & \text{l} & \text{e} & \text{a} & \text{i} & \text{o} & \text{au} \\
\text{anusvāra} & \text{m} & \\
\text{visarga} & \text{h} & \\
\end{array}
\]

Consonants

- gutturals: \(k, kh, g, gh, n\)
- palatals: \(c, ch, j, jh, n\)
- cerebrals: \(\tau, th, d, dh, n\)
- dentals: \(t, th, d, dh, n\)
- labials: \(p, ph, b, bh, m\)
- semi-vowels: \(y, r, l, v\)
- sibilants: \(\text{s as in "sun" }\)
  \(\text{s palatal sibilant as in "Russian" }\)
  \(\text{s cerebral sibilant as in "shun" }\)
- aspirate: \(\text{h}\)

Various forms of transliteration occur in keeping with the sources cited. As there are no capitals in Sanskrit, I have allowed English usage to dictate. Whenever a Sanskrit term begins a sentence or refers to a proper name, I have used a capital letter. Whenever an anglicized form of Sanskrit has been used i.e., pluralizations of Sanskrit terms by the addition of "s" as in "dharmas", the addition of suffixes such as "ic" as in "vedic" etc., the Sanskrit has not been underlined with two exceptions: 1) when it refers to specific Sanskrit texts in the plural, and 2) when it has been underlined in the source cited. Whenefer translations have been referred to the titles have been cited as published i.e., Aparokshanubhuti.
In 
Memory 
Of My Sister 
BARBARA JILL McMURTRY
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**INTRODUCTION**

1. The Problematic of This Work ........................................... 1
2. The Historical Context and the Texts Used ......................... 2
3. General Introduction to Terms and Concepts ...................... 7
   i) A Common Model of Dharma for Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja .......... 8
   ii) A Common Model of Self-Knowledge for Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja 17
   iii) Differences between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the Concept of Dharma 24
   iv) Differences between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja in their Concept of the Ātman and Ātma-ynāna 30
4. The Methodology Employed .................................................. 34
5. An Identification of the Major Constructs: The "Explicit Śaṅkara" ("S₁"); the "Implicit Śaṅkara" ("S₂"); the "Explicit Rāmānuja" ("R₁"); and the "Implicit Rāmānuja" ("R₂") 41
   a) Doctrinal Components of "S₁" ........................................ 43
   b) Methodological Components of "S₁" ................................. 43
   c) The Doctrinal Components of "S₂" .................................. 44
   d) The Methodological Components of "S₂" ........................... 45
   e) The Doctrinal Components of "R₁" ................................ 45
   f) The Methodological Components of "R₁" ............................ 46
   g) The Doctrinal Components of "R₂" ................................ 46
   h) The Methodological Components of "R₂" ......................... 47

**CHAPTER I SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN ŚAṄKARA: A METHODOLOGICAL EXAMINATION** 48

1. An Exposition of Śaṅkara's Primary Strategy: Adhyātma-Appāvāda 49
2. The Relation Between Adhyātma and Adhyāsa .......................... 55
3. Adhyātma-Appāvāda and the Devices of Teaching .................. 57
4. The Two Levels of Truth and Their Application to Dharmic Problems .......................... 67
5. Devices Used to Simultaneously Explain the Apparent Continuity in the Midst of the Explicit Emphasis on Discontinuity ................. 74
   a) The "Transposition Strategy" ...................................... 74
   b) "Simultaneous Viewing" .......................................... 80
   c) "Intermediary Concepts" ........................................ 82
6. The Suspension of the "Transposition Strategy" .................... 90
   a) Śaṅkara's Presentation of Prarabdha-Karma as illustrating a Suspension of the "Transposition Strategy" 91
6) b) Saṅkara's Presentation of the Question of a Fall from Chastity as Illustrating the Suspension of the "Transposition Strategy" 98

7) Saṅkara's Use of Language to Implement His Adhyātma-Apavāda Strategy 103
   a) A Methodological Examination of the "Qualifying Phrases" Used by Saṅkara 108
   b) The Mahā-Vākyas Viewed as a Compressed Miniature of Saṅkara's Primary Strategy 115
   c) How the Two "Levels" of Language in Saṅkara Participate in the Same Structure of Adhyāsa 117

CHAPTER II SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN RĀMĀNUJA: A METHODOLOGICAL EXAMINATION 121

1) The "Explicit Strand" in Rāmānuja 122
   a) Doctrines Implying a Continuity Between The Selves and the Lord, the Selves and Dharma 122
   b) Doctrines Implying a Contrasting Discontinuity Between the Selves and the Lord, and the Selves and Dharma 129
   c) The Contrasting Dimensions in Rāmānuja's Explicit Methodology 133
      i) Rāmānuja's Integrative Usage of the Sarīra-Sarīrin 134
      ii) Rāmānuja Dissociative Usage of the Sarīra-Sarīrin 139

2) An Examination of the Implicit Structures of Discontinuity in Rāmānuja that are Parallel to Saṅkara 144
   a) The Sarīra-Sarīrin Used as a Methodological Parallel to Saṅkara's Two Levels of Truth 145
   b) Rāmānuja and Adhyātma-Apavāda 156
   c) The Foundation for the Implicit Discontinuity in Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Saṅkara's Concept of Avidyā 158
      i) Preamble 158
      ii) A Definition of Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Avidyā 160
      iii) Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Saṅkara's Secondary Sense 169
      iv) Rāmānuja's Use of the Extended Sense as His Methodological Equivalent to Saṅkara's Primary Sense 175

3) The Condition for "Avidyā" According to Rāmānuja 180
4) Conclusion: The Parallel Structure of Sadhāna in Rāmānuja and Saṅkara 186
CHAPTER III SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN RAMĀNUJA: 
A DOCTRINAL INVESTIGATION

1) The Relation Between the Self and the Dharma-bhūta-jñāna

   a) Rāmānuja's Explicit Intentions with Reference to These 
      Doctrines: The "Explicit Rāmānuja" 189
   b) The Sarīra-Sarīrin As a Paradigm for the Relation 
      Between the Self and Dharma and the Self and the 
      Dharma-bhūta-jñāna 196
   c) The Relation Between the Self and the Dharma-bhūta-jñāna: A Methodological Examination 202

2) The "Two Truths" in Rāmānuja: Concrete Self-knowledge 
   Versus Abstract Self-knowledge 218

   Preamble

   a) Rāmānuja's Explicit Intentions in Evaluating Concrete 
      Self-knowledge Over Abstract Self-knowledge 220
   b) The Relationship Between These "Two Truths" and 
      their Corresponding Moksa States 224
   c) The Relationship Between the "Two Truths" According 
      to a Means/End Schema 229
   d) The Relationship Between the "Two Truths" as 
      Manifesting an Implicit Discontinuity 231

3) Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Sāṅkara's 
   "Transposition Strategy" 236

   Preamble

   a) Instances of the "Transposition Strategy" in Rāmānuja 239
   b) Prapatti Viewed as an Individual Instance of This 
      "Transposition Strategy" 242
   c) The Bhakti-Prapatti Contraversy 248

CHAPTER IV SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN SĀṅKARA: A DOCTRINAL 
INVESTIGATION

   Preamble 256

1) The Paradox of Sādhanā in Advaita Vedānta 258

2) The Foundation for the Implicit Continuity in Sāṅkara's 
   System 270

   a) The Purification of the Mind 270
   b) The Question of Samuccaya 274
   c) The Ambiguous Role of the Buddhi 279
5) The Mitigation of Nirguna Brahman in Śaṅkara's Thought

Preamble

a) Jñāna-Yoga as Adhyāropa-Apavāda
   i) Dhyāna-Abhyāsa and Viveka-jñāna
   ii) The Akhanda-Yātīti: Its Different Interpretations

b) The Ātma-Vidhi and the Karāṇa for Self-Realization
   i) Śaṅkara's Implicit Evaluation of Concrete Self-knowledge over Abstract Self-knowledge
   ii) The Ātma-Vidhi
   iii) The Karāṇa for Self-realization

c) The Implicit Theism in Advaita Vedānta

4) A Possible Mitigation of Maya-Vāda or Its Realistic Perspective

Preamble

a) The Explicit Realism in Śaṅkara's Epistemology
b) The Implicit Realism in Śaṅkara's Ontology

Conclusion

i) General Conclusions
ii) A Critical Examination of these Conclusions
   a) How "S₂" Illumines "S₁"
   b) How "R₂" Illumines "R₁"
   c) How the Areas of Implicit Convergence Between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja Illuminate Their Explicit Areas of Agreement
      c₁) How the Parallel Between "S₁" and "R₂" Illumines Their Common Model of Dharma
      c₂) How the Parallel Between "S₂" and "R₁" Illumines Their Common Model of Self-Knowledge
   iii) Answers to the General Questions Raised in the Introduction
   iv) Answers to Specific Questions Raised in the Introduction

Bibliography
INTRODUCTION

1. The Problematic of This Work

The relation between Self-knowledge and dharma, as understood by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, is the general topic of this work. The central issue within this general topic involves the question of whether or not the relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma is real or illusory. Is dharma a mere appendage to Self-knowledge or an organic part of it? Is there an ontological ground for dharma in Vedānta?

Special consideration is given to the doctrines and methods that Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja use to explain the shift from the "level" of Self-knowledge to dharma and back again. Whether or not there is ever a tension between their doctrines and their methods is a central concern which necessitates an examination of whether the way in which a doctrine is used conflicts with the way in which it is explicitly defined. I investigate whether their methods simply execute their explicit doctrines or whether they illustrate some problem areas in their doctrines that are not emphasized in scholarship on Vedānta.

In the enquiry into the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma I examine whether Śaṅkara's emphasis on this relation can be characterized simply as a radical discontinuity, and whether Rāmānuja's emphasis on this relation can be characterized simply as a continuity.

---

1 Though strictly speaking the language of "levels" is rejected by Rāmānuja, in his dissociative use of the Self-body relation (sarīra-sarīriḥ) he does employ a methodological equivalent. Cf., Chapter Two.
This approach draws the investigation into the very core of their respective positions and in so doing reveals that there are areas of doctrinal and methodological similarity between them on this relation. Finally I examine whether these areas of agreement between them throw light on their explicit positions or whether they merely distort those positions.

2. The Historical Context and the Texts Used

Although the focus of this work is philosophical rather than historical, a general historical introduction and a note on the use of texts is offered here to provide a context for the argument.

The term "Vedānta" means the "culmination or end of the Vedas." Although the term is used to refer to the Upaniṣads which come at the end of the Vedas, it also denotes the dārsānas ("view-points" or "systems" of thought) founded on these texts. This work focuses on the two major dārsānas of Vedānta, Advaita ("non-dualism") and Viśiṣṭādvaita ("qualified non-dualism").

(i) Advaita

Gauḍapāda, the first proponent of Advaita, is reputed to have taught Śaṅkara's teacher, Govinda. He is known for his commentary on the Māṇḍūkya-Upaniṣad, entitled Māṇḍūkya-Kārikā, which he wrote about

---

Manḍana Miśra, the author of the Brahma-Siddhi is usually understood as preceding Śaṅkara. His concern was to reconcile Advaita with many of the claims of Pūrva-Mīmāṁsā, which was a darsāna that focussed on the problem of dharma, or the karma-khandha of the Vedas.

Śaṅkarācārya is generally considered to be the paradigm figure in the Advaita tradition. There is general agreement that he lived from 788 to 820 A.D. The full corpus of Śaṅkara's writings will be consulted, but his major works are emphasized. Śaṅkara wrote commentaries on the three central texts of Vedānta (prasthāna-traya): the Upaniṣads; the Bhagavad-Gītā; the Brahma-Sūtra (here referred to as his Sūtra-bhāṣya).

His Sūtra-bhāṣya is often considered to be more significant than his Gītā-bhāṣya. This work will accordingly draw heavily on his Upaniṣad-bhāṣyas, his Sūtra-bhāṣya and his Gītā-bhāṣya. As shall be demonstrated, Śaṅkara's Upaniṣad-bhāṣyas and his Gītā-bhāṣya throw additional light on many of the issues referred to in his Sūtra-bhāṣya. Some minor works attributed to him by tradition - the Viveka-cūḍāmāni

---


4 It is a matter of dispute among scholars whether Manḍana preceded Śaṅkara or was a contemporary of Śaṅkara. Cf., The Cultural Heritage of India, ed. H. Bhattacharyya, 2nd. ed. Vol III (Calcutta: Ramakrishna Mission, 1969), p. 255. Herein after cited as: The Cultural Heritage of India Vol III; Radhakrishnan, Indian Philosophy Vol. I, p. 449. Because of the phenomenological method employed in this work, I will be "bracketing" this question. Therefore Manḍana will be included only insofar as he throws light on Śaṅkara's implicit concession to the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in sādhanā and insofar as he throws light on any possible areas of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.

5 Cf., Dasgupta, A History of Indian Philosophy Vol I, p. 418; Radhakrishnan, Indian Philosophy Vol II, p. 447.
the Upadeśa-Sāhasrī, the Ātma-bodha, and the Aparokshāṇubhuti - will also be consulted. These minor works will be consulted only insofar as they throw light on crucial issues that are the concern of this work, but my argument, in the main, rests on evidence from the prasthāna-traya.

Suresvara, who is reputed as living in the eighth century A.D., wrote many commentaries on Śaṅkara's texts. His Naiṣkarmya-Siddhi and his Saṁbandha-Vārtika will be consulted in this work. The Vivaraṇa school which developed many of Suresvara's ideas will also be considered. Attention will be given to one of their standard texts, Vidyāraṇya's Vivaraṇa-Prameya-Śaṅgraha, which was written in the fourteenth century.

Vācaspati Miśra, who lived about 841 A.D., is understood as developing and systematizing the thought of Maṇḍana Miśra. These post-Śaṅkarite texts will be considered only insofar as they illuminate and radicalize points already implicit in Śaṅkara's works.

(ii) Viśāstādvaīta

Yāmuna, who is reputed to be Rāmānuja's teacher, lived about

---

6Cf., Dasgupta, A History of Indian Philosophy Vol. I, pp. 418-19; Radhakrishnan, Indian Philosophy Vol. II, p. 451. Historians of Indian Philosophy have debated the relationship between Suresvara and Maṇḍana Miśra. Some scholars identify Suresvara and Maṇḍana Miśra (cf., Radhakrishnan, The Brahma-Sūtra (London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1960, p. 28) whereas some scholars insist that they are different people. (Cf., J. Hiriyanna, "Suresvara and Maṇḍana Miśra", Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society, April 23 and January 1924.) The latter interpretation is more in accordance with the findings of this work wherein Maṇḍana is understood as radicalizing Śaṅkara's implicit position, whereas Suresvara is understood as radicalizing Śaṅkara's explicit position. Cf., Chapter Four.


918 A.D. He was the first major proponent of Viśiṣṭādvaita. Of his several major works the most important is the Siddhi-traya. He sought to reconcile the teachings of Vedānta with the wisdom of the Ārvārs saints.

As Saṅkara is the paradigm figure in Advaita, Rāmānuja is the paradigm figure in Viśiṣṭādvaita. According to tradition Rāmānuja was born between 1017 and 1027 A.D. He wrote commentaries on the Brahma-Sūtra and the Bhagavad-Gītā, but unlike Saṅkara he did not write separate commentaries on the Upaniṣads. His commentary on the Brahma-Sūtra (here referred to as his Śrī-bhāṣya) was in response to Saṅkara's Sūtra-bhāṣya; therefore, many of the marked doctrinal differences between Saṅkara and Rāmānuja emerge in his Śrī-bhāṣya. Similarly his Vedārthasamgraha, which is considered to be Rāmānuja's first work, as well as his Gītā-bhāṣya, were written in critical response to Saṅkara.

Whereas Saṅkara is able to argue his position best on the basis of the Upaniṣads, Rāmānuja is most comfortable with the Bhagavad-Gītā. Van Buitenen says in this respect: "There is indeed a striking parallelism between the Gītā's reaction against the monism of the upaniṣads and Viśiṣṭādvaita's reaction against the monism of Advaita." Despite this disparity in their approach to the Bhagavad-Gītā, the Gītā-bhāṣyas of both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja will be given special consideration because it is there that Saṅkara and Rāmānuja specifically address themselves

---


to the general topic of this work; the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma in sadhana. The Bhagavad-Gītā itself is the best locus for articulating this relation for two fundamental reasons: 1) One way of interpreting the Gītā is that the teaching of dharma is tapered according to the degree of Self-knowledge attained. Arjuna is first told to perform his caste duty - to fight. It is disclosed subsequently that he essentially had no choice as Kṛṣṇa was the real agent. Arjuna had to reach a certain level of Self-knowledge before he was ready for the radical re-definition of dharma in chapter eleven. 2) A paradoxical freedom from dharma is described whereby one ceases to see the Self as a doer. The guṇas ("qualities" or "constituents"), not the Self, are described as responsible for dharma and one achieves freedom from their activity by an act of de-personalization, i.e. by ceasing to identify with them.

I will refer to Rāmānuja's major works: his Śrī-bhāṣya, Gītā-bhāṣya and Vedārthasamgraha as well as the more esoteric works attributed to him by tradition such as the Sarpaṇāgati-Gadga and the Gadga-Trayam. Although the major portion of my argument is drawn from his Śrī-bhāṣya, Gītā-bhāṣya and Vedārthasamgraha, the minor works throw light on the issue of prapatti ("surrender") which is often only implicitly stated in the major works. Reference is also made to the later Viṣiṣṭādvaitic text, the Yatindramatadīpikā, by Śrīnivāsadāsa, (c. early seventeenth century), because of its clear explication of many implicit distinctions in Rāmānuja's thought such as the distinction between the dharma-bhūta-jñāna ("substantive

---

consciousness") and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna ("attributive consciousness").

The followers of Rāmacūjya have been classified under one of two schools: the Vadagai school (here referred to as the "Northern school"), and the Tengalai school (here referred to as the "Southern school").

The foremost proponent of the Northern school is Vedānta Deśika who was born about 1268 A.D. Special attention has been given to his Isa-bhaṣya and his Srimad Rahasyatrayasara because of their concern with the relation of Self-knowledge and dharma with reference to sādhanā.

The foremost proponent of the Southern school is Lokāchārya who succeeded Parāsara Bhaṭṭārya, born c. 1078 A.D., the direct successor of Rāmacūjya. Apart from the relationship to Bhaṭṭārya and his birth few scholars have set a definite date to Lokāchārya's life. Lokāchārya's Mumukṣhupādi is considered because it radicalizes the implicit emphasis in Rāmacūjya on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in prapatti, and, therefore, throws light on an area of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmacūjya.

3. General Introduction to Terms and Concepts

Self-knowledge and dharma as understood by Śaṅkara and Rāmacūjya are the two primary concepts examined in this thesis. In this subsection, I will provide a provisional definition of both terms that would be acceptable to both Śaṅkara and Rāmacūjya before proceeding to point out


15 Parāsara Bhaṭṭārya's Sri Vishnu Sahasranama Bashya is very briefly referred to in this work because of its clear articulation of the hide-dness of the Antāryāmin ("Inner Controller").

some of the differences in their understanding of these terms.

(i) A Common Model of Dharma for Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja

Although some translations of the term "dharma" are extensive, they are not totally exhaustive. For example, Monier-Williams lists the following meanings of "dharma": "That which is established or firm, steadfast decree, statue, ordinance, law; usage, practice, customary observance or prescribed conduct, duty; right, justice; virtue, morality, religious merit, good works". The translations would cover the provisional understanding of dharma used by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja in their common incorporation of the major portion of the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā definition. As we shall see, however, much of their doctrine is a direct criticism of many of the implications of the Mīmāṃsaka definition of the term which concerns the purport of the Vedas. As shall be shown both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja extended their understanding of dharma beyond their provisional definition.

One cannot begin to grasp dharma as understood by Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja before one comprehends how the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā understood the concept. Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja address themselves to the Mīmāṃsaka understanding of dharma at the commencement of their respective commentaries on the Brahma-Sūtras. Most of the discussion on the word "atha" in the first verse of their respective commentaries centers around the question of whether dharma as defined by the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā is a pre-requisite for the inquiry into Brahman of the Vedānta or Uttara-Mīmāṃsā.

---

Jaimini, the author of the definitive Mīmāṃsā Sūtra, defines dharma as follows: "That which is indicated by the Vedic Injunction as conducive to welfare." Kumārila, commenting on this text, expands this definition: "Dharma...does not stand for the merit that is obtained by the doing of good deed, by right conduct; it is used in the much wider sense of what should be done, i.e., Duty." Prabhākara, the author of the Brhatī commentary, argues that dharma is the central purport of the Vedas, specifically dharmic injunctions, and not statements about existing things which thus become subsidiary (śeṣa) to the former (śeśin): "The meaning of only these Vedic texts has to be investigated which are injunctive; because it is only the Sentence laying down something to be done that is really directly expressive." The last point is critical for both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja reverse this position and argue that the purport of the Vedas is not to point to dharmic injunctions, but, rather, to point to statements about existing things, specifically, to statements about Brahman as the sole Reality. They disagree with one another on whether the inquiry into dharma is a necessary and natural part of the inquiry into Brahman. Saṅkara, in refuting the Mīmāṃsā position, states in his Sūtra-bhāṣya: "We have proved so far that the only aim and the motive of the Vedānta-passages is to make us aware of the fact that Brahman is the Self of everything, that it


[\textsuperscript{19}] Ibid., p. 173:

[\textsuperscript{20}] Ibid., pp. 173-74.
Rāmānuja, in commenting on the same sūtra from the Brāhma-Sūtras, states that, "His (i.e. Brahmā's) constituting the true purport of the scripture is (the same as His being) the highest object of human pursuit; because the Brahmā who is the highest object of human pursuit is alone intended to be denoted (by the sāstras)."

Though Rāmānuja explicitly admits a real Ātma-vidhi (the injunction pertaining to Self-knowledge) as dhyāna-vidhi (the injunction pertaining to meditation), as opposed to Śaṅkara who explicitly opposes such a dhyāna-vidhi, he never argues that the purport of the Vedas as such is this vidhi. Similarly, despite Rāmānuja's more explicit endorsement of viṣama-samuccaya (the view that karma and jñāna are combined though karma is subsidiary to jñāna), he agrees with Śaṅkara that ultimately only Brahma-vidyā confers mokṣa. In his small Siddhānta Rāmānuja states: "We admit that release consists only in the cessation of Nescience, and that this cessation results entirely from the knowledge of Brahman." Thus both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja disagree with the Mīmāṁsā contention that dharmic injunctions are the purport of the Vedas.

On these issues, the Mīmāṁsā constitute a common negative standard for both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.


23Although as we shall see its possibility implicitly is a problematic for Śaṅkara, especially for the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara.

In their provisional understanding of dharma, Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja incorporate much of the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsaka definition of dharma in their uses of the term. This is illustrated in Śaṅkara’s definition of dharma, in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, as “virtue”, “religious rites”, “action to achieve liberation”, “virtuous deeds”, “obligatory duties”, “ritualistic works”, “merit”, “duty”, “religious merit”, “religious duties”.

In his Śri-bhāṣya Rāmānuja defines dharma in a manner similar to Śaṅkara as “ritualistic works”, “merit”, “duty”, “religious merit”, “religious duties”.

Their use and interpretation of the term dharma often differed not only from the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsakas, but also from each other. Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja demonstrate an extended understanding of the term “dharma” which exceeds the notion of dharma as ritual injunction. This is clear in their Gītā-bhāṣyas where the meaning of dharma is extended.

---

25 Van Buitenen comments on this incorporation of Mīmāṃsaka material by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja as follows: “For all Vedántins, however differently they may ultimately conceive of the relation of the two mīmāṃsās, the First Exegesis is propaedeutic to the second” from Rāmānuja, Vedārthasamgraha, trans J. A. B. Van Buitenen (Poona: Deccan College, 1956), p. 39. Herein after cited as: Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen.

26 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.IV.6.

27 Ibid., II.1.1.

28 Ibid., II.II.33.

29 Ibid., III.1.5.

30 Ibid., III.IV.34.

31 Śri-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1.

32 Ibid., I.1.4.

33 Śri-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, II.1.1.
beyond the simple meaning of ritual injunction to include the larger concept of the duty proper to one's caste (svadharma) and stage of life (jīramadharmā).

Śaṅkara tends to be more conservative in his use of dharma in his Sūtra-bhāṣya than in his Gītā-bhāṣya, while Rāmānuja employs an extended definition of dharma both in his Gītā-bhāṣya and in his Śrī-bhāṣya. In I.V.6 of his Śrī-bhāṣya Rāmānuja defines dharma as: "a means of attainment" i.e. an upāya (means of realization). When Rāmānuja refers to "religious duties" or dharmic acts as "constituting the worship of the Supreme Person" he is defining dharma as a religious act. This extended sense of dharma as worship is even clearer in his

---

34 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya Daṭe, I.1.1, pp. 7-8; I.1.4, pp. 18-20; Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIV.27. There is more of a discontinuity between Śaṅkara's understanding of the Brahma-Sūtras and his understanding of the Gītā than between Rāmānuja's understanding of the same texts because of Śaṅkara's insistence that smṛti should always be subordinated to śruti. VanBuitenen comments on this distinction between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja as follows: "One of the most striking features of Śaṅkara's exegetical method is the distinction that he introduces between the pure Vedānta texts, which set forth the paramārthajñāna and the far more sizeable texts in which definite upāsanās are set forth describing the absolute in anthropomorphic terms and which consequently are vyavahārika...Rāmānuja who does not allow Śaṅkara's distinction between an 'ideal' and a 'practical' reality, rejects consequently its twofold reflection in śruti. To Rāmānuja all srutis are equally authoritative." (Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, pp. 57-58.)


Gītā-bhāṣya where he refers to bhakti as: "This dharma...which is of the form of being surpassingly dear on account of its having for its object Myself who am surpassingly dear." Whereas the provisional understanding of dharma as "obligatory duties" or "duty" tends to treat dharma as self-explanatory, i.e. as intelligible without reference to Brahman, this extended sense of dharma as worship tends to treat dharma as comprehensible only from the standpoint of the Lord. This extended sense of dharma as worship is confirmed in Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's "transposition strategy" whereby dharmic problems are transferred to the "level" of the Lord.

In his Gītā-bhāṣya Śaṅkara, like Rāmānuja, extends the meaning of the term dharma from its restricted sense of "ritual injunction", to the more generalized sense of the duty proper to one's caste (svadharma) and stage of life (āśramadharma). He extends the meaning to include his

---


38 The "transposition strategy" should be defined as the re-examination of a dharmic problem that was first examined from the first level of truth (vyavahārīka) by transferring it to the second level of truth (paramārthika). As shall be shown in Chapter Two, despite Rāmānuja's explicit rejection of Śaṅkara's two levels of truth, he offers a methodological equivalent in his dissociative usage of the Self-body relation (śārira-sārīra). Similarly, Rāmānuja offers a methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's "transposition strategy" in the transference of a dharmic problem to the "level" of the Lord, as illustrated in his understanding of prāpatti (Self-surrender).


40 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II, 31, 37.
"primary sense" (paramārtham) of the term where dharma equals jñāna-yoga ("the discipline of knowledge"). This is illustrated in two passages in his Gītā-bhāṣya. In XIV.27, he refers to the "Dharma of Jnana-Yoga or wisdom devotion" which focuses on the Lord who is the "Eternal Dharma", "the abode of Eternal Dharma of Wisdom-Devotion, and the abode of the unfailing Bliss born of that Devotion." In IX.2, he includes this "primary-sense" of dharma as part of Ātma-vidyā. He says: "What is possessed of many a desirable quality may be opposed to Dharma; but not so is the knowledge of Atman opposed to Dharma; on the other hand it is not separable from Dharma, i.e. not opposed to it." (dharmādanapetam).

Even more pointedly, in IX.3, he simply refers to "...this Dharma vīç knowledge of the Self".

It is in Saṅkara's "primary sense" of this term, i.e. to dharma as jñāna-yoga, and not in his "secondary sense" of the term that the similarity with Rāmānuja's extended sense of dharma as worship emerges for Rāmānuja used bhakti (devotion) as synonymous with upāsana.

---

41 Saṅkara distinguishes between the penultimate or secondary sense of a term (gaunam) and the ultimate or "primary sense" of a term (paramārtham) in VI.1 and XVIII.66 of his Gītā-bhāṣya. See Chapter One for a full discussion of these terms. He argues in his Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.66 that the "secondary sense" is mithyāpratyaya (an illusory notion). Cf. Chapter One.

42 This idea will be fully investigated in Chapter One.

43 Saṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIV.27.

44 Saṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IX.2.

45 Saṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IX.3.

46 As we shall see in Chapter One, the "secondary sense" of a term is often linked with avidyā. This is the case whenever the "secondary sense" involves an element of adhyāsa. Cf., Saṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.66.
(meditation) and **vedana** (knowledge). It is this explicit similarity between Saṅkara's "primary-sense" (**paramārtha**) of dharma as **jñāna-yoga** and Rāmānuja's use of the term "bhakti" that provides the basis for what I have designated as the "implicit theism" in Saṅkara and for 48 Saṅkara's implicit emphasis on the reality of the **Ātma-vidhi**. This association is made on the basis that despite the fact that Saṅkara argues against a real continuity between **dharma** in its "secondary sense" and Self-knowledge, he does admit of a real continuity between **dharma** in its "primary sense" as **jñāna-yoga** and Self-knowledge. It is with respect to this latter understanding that the convergence with Rāmānuja emerges.

Saṅkara and Rāmānuja argue against the ritualistic emphasis of the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsakas, specifically against the conception of dharma as an autonomous, self-regulating principle requiring no supervision (i.e. from a Lord) and explainable solely in terms of **apūrva** ("the unseen force of karma"). Thus in III.II.40, in their respective commentaries on the **Brahmā-Sūtras**, both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja argue against the Mīmāṃsakas, that the Lord and not the principle of **apūrva** is responsible for the fruits of action.

Just as they both argue that **dharma** is not autonomous and self-regulating, they both argue that **dharma** is not self-explanatory. It can only be ultimately "known" from the standpoint of Brahman. From this

---

47 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1.

48 I will investigate these themes in Chapter Four.

49 This is so whether the standpoint of Brahman is understood as the second level of truth (**paramārthika**), as with Saṅkara, or as the "level" of the Lord as with Rāmānuja.
Saṅkara argues against the Mīmāṃsakas that we can only finally "know" dharma from the standpoint of its sublation in Brahma-vidyā. He maintains a continuity in the order of discovery between both senses of dharma and Self-knowledge through his contention that dharma can be "known" only a-posteriori, i.e. from the standpoint of Brahma-vidyā. Although Rāmānuja does not use the language of sublation, he similarly argues that dharma is not self-explanatory; it can only be known from the "level" of the Lord. Thus with reference to the order of knowing, both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja use dharma and Brahman as joint concepts. This is the case even though, when speaking of the "secondary sense" of dharma, Saṅkara insists that they are totally discontinuous pursuits; that is, the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in Saṅkara refers to the order of knowing and not to the order of being.

Thus both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja employ some "transposition strategy" whereby dharmic problems are viewed from the level of Brahman, whether understood as the paramārthika or as the "level" of the Lord. Saṅkara transposes dharmic problems to the second level of truth (Paramārthika) while Rāmānuja, despite his explicit rejection of Saṅkara's two levels of truth, presents a methodological equivalent in his transference of dharmic problems to the "level" of the Lord. This is especially illustrated in his second interpretation of the carama-slokā of the Gītā. Their common employment of a "transposition strategy" distinguishes them from the Mīmāṃsaka view of dharma as self-regulating and self-explanatory.

50 Cf., footnote # 38.

51 Saṅkara does not actually use the term "transposition strategy". This term has been coined to express his strategy of transposing dharmic problems to the Paramārthika.
Most important, they both agree that only Brahma-vidyā can confer moksa, not dharma as Jaimini had argued.

(ii) A Common Model of Self-knowledge for Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja

Because of its latitude, the following translation of the term "ātman" can be applied to both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja: "the soul, principle of life and sensation, ...self, abstract individual, essence, nature, ... the understanding, intellect, mind, the highest personal principle of life."

Despite the surface similarities between Rāmānuja and the Mīmāṃsakas on the nature of the Self the Mīmāṃsaka understanding of the Self constituted a common negative standard for both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara. In their argument against the Mīmāṃsakas both maintained that the essential or proper form (svarūpa) of the Self must be of a homogenous nature, i.e. it cannot simultaneously be changing and un-changing, conscious and unconscious, active and inactive. As Śaṅkara continually points out these conflicting attributes are the natural consequence of defining the essential nature (svarūpa) of the Self as an independent do-er,

---

52 Sir Monier William, A Sanskrit-English Dictionary, p. 135. Although Rāmānuja uses the term "ātman" to refer to both the Lord and the individual self, this work will initially focus on the latter in order to uncover any possible similarities with Śaṅkara. In accordance with this uncovering of similarities between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, the term "Self" will be capitalized in this work. The justification for this use in reference to Rāmānuja is that the individual self in its extended sense is comprehended by the term "Self" as capitalized.

53 Both Rāmānuja and the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsakas understand the individual self as plural, as polarized in terms of subject and object and as a conscious agent.

54 Cf., Śaṅkara's introductory section on adhyāsa to his Śūtra-bhāṣya.
cognizer and enjoyer. Sabara, the Mīmāṃśaka, defined the Self as follows: "The Act of Cognizing presupposes an Agent who does that act; and an Agent must be an Entity distinct from the Act itself. And it is this Agent of the act of Cognizing, Desiring and the like which we call 'Soul', Ātman." Radhakrishnan argues that the Mīmāṃśaka understanding of the Self was in consequence of the attempt to reconcile the Self with the claims of dharma: "For the sake of the integrity of dharma, it is obliged to affirm the reality of the soul and regard it as a permanent being, possessing a body to whom the results of acts accrue." It was precisely the conception that dharma could make a difference to the Self in life here and hereafter that was criticized by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.

55 It is the independent agency ascribed to the Self by the Mīmāṃśakas that is rejected by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, not simply the distinction between agent and activity. For Rāmānuja knowership is intrinsic to the Self while for Śaṅkara agency and knowership belong to the Self only by ascription.

56 Sabara was one of the first Mīmāṃśakas to write a commentary on Jaimini's Mīmāṃsa-Sūtras.

57 C. Jha, Purva-Mīmāṃsā in Its Sources, p. 27. The understanding of the Self reflected in this definition is acceptable to both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja but only with reference to the manifested nature of the Self.


59 According to Kumārila adjuncts induce a change in the Self. Technically the change is called knowledge. Unlike Prabhākara and the Nyāya-Vaiśeṣikas, Kumārila argues that the Self "suffers" change but only in the sense that modal changes are possible in the Self. This position is similar to Rāmānuja but with this fundamental difference: whereas Kumārila describes the Self in its fundamental nature as inert and non-sentient (jāda), Rāmānuja describes the Self both in its svārūpa and in its svabhāva as conscious (ajāda). (Cf., Kumārila, Slokavārtika st. 74 cited in M. Hiriyanna, Outlines of Indian Philosophy (London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1951), p. 302. Herein after cited as: Hiriyanna, Outlines of Indian Philosophy.)
Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja argue against the Mīmāṃsakas that knowledge is inseparable from the self, not adventitious to it. Knowledge is never described as a transitory transformation (parināma) in the self and thus separable from it as Kumārila had argued. Although they disagree about the nature of that Self-knowledge, both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja argue against the Mīmāṃsaka contention that deep sleep involves the absence of Self-knowledge. Śaṅkara insists that because the self is of the very nature of Pure Consciousness it is present as such in deep sleep although obscured by ignorance, whereas Rāmānuja argues that the knowledge presented in deep sleep is both determinate and indistinct. Accordingly, Rāmānuja states in his Great Siddhānta that, "The object of the word 'I'...is that 'I' which consists of a uniform flow of Self-consciousness which persists in sleep, also, but is then not quite distinct." Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja both hold that knowledge is inseparable from the self. Śaṅkara is more radical than Rāmānuja in that he insists on their identity. Rāmānuja, although not insisting on a literal identity, argues that they both denote the same reality. He insists that knowledge understood here as the "substantive consciousness" (dharmi-bhūta-jñāna) constitutes the essential nature (svarūpa) of the self. This "substantive consciousness" constitutes the similarity of Selves both to one another and to the Lord, and constitutes their essential inseparability. Rāmānuja

---

60 Cf., G. Jha, Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā in Its Sources, p. 35. It is interesting to observe that while both schools of Pūrva Mīmāṃsā subscribe to the theory that Self-knowledge is absent in deep sleep, Kumārila regards the self in deep sleep as characterized by the latent power to know (jñāna-sakti). (Cf., Hiriyanna, Outlines of Indian Philosophy, p. 305.)

61 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 69.
says in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "Between you and other beings there is equality
...on account of (your self and all other selves) being solely of the
form of knowledge...Then you will see all beings without exception in
Me, because of the similarity of the thing, the self, everywhere in its
pure state, with My nature." Yet as this passage indicates all Selves
only perceive this similarity to one another and to the Lord via
the "attributive consciousness" (dharma-bhūta-jñāna). This perception
occurs fragmentally in saṁsāra but wholly in mokṣa. This point is the
basis for an implicit convergence between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara. The
convergence specifically involves the parallel between the actual
inseparability between the Selves and the Lord for Rāmānuja, and the
actual non-difference between the Self and Brahman for Śaṅkara.
The importance of the doctrine of the "attributive consciousness"
cannot be over-emphasized for it is this doctrine which is the fulcrum
of one important point of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.

Just as Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja agree that dharma can only be
ultimately"known" from the standpoint of Brahman, they also agree that
the Self cannot be "known" apart from Brahman, whether understood as
Nirguna (without attributes) or as Saguna (with attributes). Rāmānuja
employs the image of "theft" to describe those who attempt to know
themselves separately from the Lord: "'Theft', means, indeed the

62 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 35, p. 138; cf., V, 7 and VI, 29-34. Compare Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #79: ...any member of the
order of souls is, when abiding in its proper form, equal to any other
member, because it has the common form of knowledge as nirvāṇa."

63 I will examine this point at length in Chapter Two.
entertainment of the idea of one's own property in regard to a thing which is another's and is intended solely for the use of that other." His de-evaluation of "abstract Self-knowledge" and his emphasis on "concrete Self-knowledge" is based on this insistence.

The Lord, qua Antaryāmin ("Inner controller"), constitutes the essence of the Self and is central to the extended definition of the Self according to Rāmānuja: "Men...have no knowledge of Him who having entered into themselves as their inner soul by being their immanent Ruler, remains with them". This is stated even more clearly in the following: "By the Supreme Self, who abides as his own Self, the individual Self has his knowledge imparted to him." Thus the distinction between the Self and Brahman that Rāmānuja argues for never entails even the possibility of knowing the Self apart from Brahman (as Īśvara) or of the Self as existing in absolute separation from Brahman; rather, the Self is described as an eternal mode of the Lord, as His body: "The relation of body and soul exists at all times between cit-acit (on the one hand) and the Supreme Self (on the other)." Śaṅkara argues that not only is the knowledge of the Ātman inseparable from the knowledge of Brahman, but the two are synonymous. For Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja the Self best perceives its inseparability from Brahman from

---

64 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhaṣya III, 12, p. 85.
65 See Chapter Three for a full explanation and development of these terms.
66 Vedārthasaṃgraha, Van Buitenen, p. 236.
68 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhaṣya XIII, 2, (translation mine).
an a-posteriori standpoint, i.e. from the standpoint of liberation (mokṣa). Thus the Self in mokṣa, even for Rāmānuja, realizes that, in fact, it was never separated from the Lord. The separation was only apparent.

It is from this standpoint that the implicit convergence between what has been designated as the "as-if duality" in Śaṅkara (between the Self and Brahman) and the "as-if separability" in Rāmānuja, (between the Self and the Lord) becomes clearer. Again, it is from this a-posteriori standpoint that one can uncover a similar model of mokṣa for both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. Both agree that the Self-realization in mokṣa is not an attainment in the strict sense of the term. That is, it never entails taking on a new nature. For Rāmānuja the essential nature (svarūpa) of the Self and consciousness do not change in samsāra. Only the manifested nature (svabhāva) of the Self and consciousness change. For both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, Self-realization is not an attainment, strictly speaking, but a recovery of its original nature. Rāmānuja states at the end of his Śrī-bhāṣya that, "That particular condition which this individual self reaches...consists of the manifestation of his own essential nature, but it does not consist of the production of a new form." Śaṅkara, in commenting on the same sūtra from the Vedānta-Sūtras, states that, 'The word 'sva' in 'one's own form' (svena repena) clearly shows that the form in which the soul manifests is not

69 I have employed the preface "as-if" here to indicate that the duality is only apparent, and not ultimately real.

70 For a full examination of this convergence, see Chapter Two.

new, but its real own form."

Although Saṅkara argues that the buddhi is sublated in mokṣa, he admits that samsāra is constituted by actual changes in the buddhi or vrtti-jñāna which is falsely inferred as pertaining to actual changes in the Self. This is similar to Rāmānuja's insistence that the transition from samsāra to mokṣa refers not to an actual change in the Self but to the shift from a contracted dharma-bhūta-jñāna to an expansive dharma-bhūta-jñāna. Mokṣa is thus the recovery of the original all-expansive nature of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna.

Both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja argue against the Mīmāṃsakas that mokṣa is a positive rather than a negative condition. For them mokṣa involves the fullness of both bliss and knowledge not the absence of bliss and knowledge as the Mīmāṃsakas contend.

These explicit points of doctrinal agreement between Saṅkara and Rāmānuja on both the nature of dharma and Self-knowledge are the basis for the implicit areas of convergence between them. By means of a methodological examination of the key doctrines used one sees a development of many of the implications of the explicit points of doctrinal agreement in these implicit areas of convergence.

---

73 The parallelism here is primarily structural and not doctrinal for whereas Saṅkara argues that the buddhi, being sublateable, is not ultimately real; Rāmānuja does not argue that the buddhi is sublateable; rather, for Rāmānuja, the buddhi persists even in mokṣa.
74 I will fully examine this parallelism in Chapter Four.
75 Cf., G. Jha, Purva-Mīmāṃsa In Its Sources, pp. 36-39.
(iii) Differences between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the Concept of Dharma

Their different interpretations of the word "atha" ("then"), the first word of the Brahma-Sūtras, is perhaps the best and most condensed summary of their differences on dharma. The first sentence of the sūtra states, "Then therefore the inquiry into Brahman." Śaṅkara is very insistent in arguing that "atha" does not refer to the knowledge of dharma as a necessary pre-requisite for the inquiry into Brahman; rather, "atha" refers to the following antecedent conditions: the discrimination between the transitory and the eternal; non-attachment; the possession of virtues such as tranquillity and restraint, and the yearning for liberation. Śaṅkara's reasons for rejecting the knowledge of dharma as a necessary pre-requisite to Brahman knowledge provide the basis for critically distinguishing his position from that of Rāmānuja. In the following excerpt he outlines his reasons:

Knowledge of Religious duty and that of Brahman are not so related to each other that the study of the one will prepare a person to study the other. They differ in subject-matter and in results. Brahma-jñāna ends in salvation and eternal bliss, while Dharma-jñāna enjoins performance of religious acts, while Brahma-jñāna does not. Brahman being eternal and an ever-accomplished fact, the knowledge of it is not something which will accrue at some future time as the result of human effort. The fruit of Dharma, on the other hand, is to be accomplished at some future time by the performance of some future time by the performance of some religious act...Whereas the knowledge about the Brahman is the immediate result of the Upāniṣadic statement, without requiring any intermediate human activity, the knowledge about Dharma is dependent not only on the statement from the Brahmana, but on human activity too.

---

76 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.1.

77 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date I.1.1, pp. 7-8.
Thus Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā and Uttara-Mīmāṃsā are regarded by Śaṅkara as two discontinuous disciplines differing in their respective aims, pre-requisites and results. In his Gitā-bhāṣya Śaṅkara goes even further and explicitly links dharma with ignorance (avidyā). Dharma is described as actually causing bondage: "He from whom all desires have departed...incurs no sin which will produce evil effects. Even dharma is a sin, - in the case of him who seeks liberation, - inasmuch as it causes bondage. He is liberated from both (dharma and adharma) i.e. he is liberated from Samsara." For Śaṅkara dharma becomes appropriate simply for the uninitiated man, and solely from the first level of truth (vyavahārika). What is most important is the implication that the discontinuity between Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā and Uttara-Mīmāṃsā on dharma and Self-knowledge is based on the discontinuity between avidyā/vidyā, and on the non-relational nature of Self-knowledge. As T. R. V. Murti notes on this point: "To say that relation is of the nature of the relation between the false and the real is to say that all relations are false."

Śaṅkara rejects the view that knowledge and action are equally efficacious (jñāna-karma-samuccaya) in leading to liberation, but he does allow for what Suresvara terms "sequential combination" (krama-samuccaya)

---

78 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.4, pp. 19-20 (Date).
79 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya IV, 21, p. 137. See also IV, 36.
in the sense of giving a provisional value to dharma prior to
the "arising" of Self-knowledge. When dharma is used in the sense of karma,
as it often is in his Gitā-bhāṣya, the renunciation of dharma is
described as accessory to Ātma-vidyā: "...renunciation of all action is
enjoined on the seeker of Moksha...." Sankara qualifies this somewhat
by stating that the renunciation of karma involves primarily the
renunciation of the idea of agency as pertaining to the Self rather than
the act as such. This renunciation involves an act of "de-personalization"
whereby one perceives it not as "my act" but as "that act". Such an
act is not performed by the Self but by the guṇas. Certainly the most
important qualification of his explicit insistence on the discontinuity
between dharma and Self-knowledge pertains to his use of dharma in
its "primary sense" (paramārtham). The "primary sense" of dharma
as jñāna-yoga is co-extensive with the "secondary sense" (gaṇaṇam) of
Self-knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna ("modifying consciousness") but not with
Self-knowledge in its "primary sense" as svarūpa-jñāna ("essential
consciousness") This qualification is crucial in comparing Sāṅkara
with Rāmānuja on the relation of dharma and Self-knowledge.

81 Sāṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya II.10.
82 Sāṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya Introduction, Chapter III, p. 86.
83 Cf., footnotes 41 to 45, p. 14.
84 Svarūpa-jñāna or the "primary sense" of Self-knowledge can
only be described as identical with mokṣa itself. Vṛtti-jñāna or the
"secondary sense" of Self-knowledge is the process that is instrumental
in leading to the reflection of svarūpa-jñāna. This distinction which
was implicit in Sāṅkara, is made explicit in Post-Sāṅkarite writings. Cf.,
S. S. Sastri, Collected Papers of S. S. Sastri (Madras: University of
Madras, 1961), p. 291. For a full examination of this distinction see
Chapter Four. Herein after cited as: S. S. Sastri, Collected Papers of
S. S. Sastri.
Rāmānuja's interpretation of the word "atha" differs sharply from Sāṅkara's view for he does understand "atha" as referring to the inquiry into dharma as the necessary antecedent for the inquiry into Brahman. Therefore, he states that, "Since the fruit of works known through the earlier part of the Mīmāṃsā is limited and non-permanent and since the fruit of the knowledge of Brahman which knowledge is to be reached through the latter part of the Mīmāṃsā is unlimited and permanent; for this reason Brahman is to be known after the knowledge of works has previously taken place." The inquiry into dharma is described as accessory to the inquiry into Ātma-vidyā and not as equivalent to it. They are nevertheless inseparably united according to Rāmānuja, and can be compared to two parts of the same body. He says that, "The inquiry into works and that into Brahman constitute one body of doctrine." Thus the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā and the Uttara-Mīmāṃsā are not two discontinuous disciplines as with Sāṅkara, but one continuous discipline. The continuity is based on his extended definition of dharma as worship. According to Rāmānuja both are concerned with the worship of the Lord, but in different ways: "Whereas the pūrvabhāga describes the ritual acts by which God, the Supreme Brahman, is worshipped indirectly in His multiple manifestations of the Vedic deities, the uttarabhāga describes the way in which God is directly worshipped by an immediate knowledge of perfect love." The relation of the Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā to the Uttara-Mīmāṃsā is described in a manner similar to the

85/ Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 5.
86/ Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 5.
description of the relation of the body (śarīra) to the Self (śarīrin)
where the former is an accessory (śesa) to the latter (śeṣin), and as a part (aṁśa) of the whole (aṁśin). There is no co-relation of dharma
with avidyā, but when dharma is understood as karma Rāmānuja does
argue that kāmya-karma or action generated by desire is discontinuous
and antagonistic to Ātma-vidyā. Such actions are "anṛta" or actions
contrary to the law (ṛta): "The word 'anṛta' therefore denotes actions
of a different kind i.e. such as aim at worldly results and thus
stand in the way of the soul reaching Brahman." It should be noticed
that in interpreting the term "anṛtāpidhānāḥ" ('hidden by the untrue')
Śaṅkara understands "anṛta" as referring to the category of māyā
("illusion"). In accordance with his seven-fold objections against
māyā-vāda, Rāmānuja understands "anṛta" not in terms of māyā, but as
"actions of a different kind, i.e. such as aim at worldly results and thus
stand in the way of the soul reaching Brahman." For Rāmānuja dharma
is not linked with avidyā, but, rather, it is admitted as a real means
to mokṣa which primarily entails the purification of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna.
This emphasis on sādhana as a real process does not mean that the essential

88 The relation between these two disciplines is outlined in his Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1. The analogy of the śarīra-śarīrin is suggested in this
excerpt, "The inquiry, into works and... into Brahman constitute one
body of doctrine." Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 5.
89 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 125.
90 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya trans. Dr. G. Jha (Poona: Oriental Book
91 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1.
92 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 125.
nature (svarūpa) of the Self or the essential nature (svarūpa) of consciousness is changed. It means only that the manifested nature (svabhāva) of consciousness is changed.

Although Rāmānuja rejects the view which advocates a combination of knowledge and works, i.e. jñāna-karma-samuccaya, he accepts a mitigated form of samuccaya: viṣama-samuccaya. Dharma can thus be understood according to viṣama-samuccaya as accessory to Ātma-vidyā.

In marked contrast to Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja insists in his Gītā-bhāṣya that Self-realization is the goal of dharma. Dharma is described co-relatively as based on Self-knowledge, specifically the knowledge of the Self as distinct from the body. In Rāmānuja's alternate interpretation of the carama-sīloka of the Gītā, however, there is a suggestion of discontinuity between dharma and Ātma-vidyā in the implicit reference to prapatti ("surrender"). In this instance the renunciation of dharmas as upāyas should be taken literally, not just in the implied sense of renouncing the sense of agency and attachment to the fruits of action, etc.

The designation of the Lord as the siddhopāya, "the eternally established means" becomes the ultimate means (upāya) to mokṣa. Karma-yoga ("the discipline of action"), jñāna-yoga ("the discipline of knowledge") and bhakti-yoga ("the discipline of devotion") thus become subordinated to the siddhopāya. Prapatti entails a new Self-knowledge; specifically,

---

93 See infra, ft. ##62,63.
94 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II.52.
95 The Southern School go even further in arguing that mān's upāyas interfere with the siddhopāya which thus becomes designated as the only means. Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadī #207.
the awareness that we have always been the Lord's and that it is only by surrendering ourselves to the Lord that Self-realization occurs. This emphasis involves a criticism of any Self-realization achieved by one's own efforts.

(iv) Differences Between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja in their Concept of the Ātman and Ātma-jhāna

Śaṅkara argues that the Ātman and Ātma-jhāna are identical. Self-knowledge is thus not added on to the Self as such; rather, Self-knowledge in its "primary sense" (svārūpa-jhāna) is identical with mokṣa. It is a pre-given, not attained through dharma. Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jhāna should be distinguished from the Self as such for it is by the purification of the former that the Ātman can be reflected and thus "known": "A modification of the intellect called an action ends in a result which in itself is the reflection of Knowledge, the Self. It is for this reason that this modification is called knowledge in a secondary sense." It is here that the convergence between the thought of śaṅkara and Rāmānuja begins to emerge. Rāmānuja argues that the Self can only be known through the purification of the dharma-bhūta-jhāna. Dharma in its "primary sense" as jhāna-yoga

---

96 I will fully explore this implicit discontinuity in Rāmānuja and its possible co-relation with Śaṅkara in Chapter Three.

97 See infra ft. 84, p. 26 on the distinction between Self-knowledge in its "primary sense" as svārūpa-jhāna and Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jhāna.

points to the "secondary sense" of Self-knowledge as *vr̥tti-jñāna* and in this sense admits of a continuity that is similar to Rāmānuja's position. Self-knowledge in Śaṅkara's usual use of the term, in its "primary sense" as *svarūpa-jñāna*, is totally discontinuous with *dharma* because it is equated with *mokṣa*.

Rāmānuja does not treat the Self and Self-knowledge as synonymous. He argues that they are distinct yet inseparable. Unlike Śaṅkara who understands the Self as Pure Consciousness (*Cit*) only, Rāmānuja understands consciousness not as synonymous with the Self, but, rather, as the inseparable attribute of the Self. This is the "attributive consciousness" or the *dharma-bhūta-jñāna*. In his *Great Siddhānta* he attacks Śaṅkara's model of the Self as pure, non-dual consciousness (*Cit*). Rāmānuja insists that consciousness always possesses a dual structure because of its very intentionality, i.e. because it always points to something beyond itself. In his *Śrī-bhāṣya*, especially in the *Great Siddhānta*, Rāmānuja emphasizes the distinctness between the Self and its attributive consciousness, whereas in his *Gītā-bhāṣya* he emphasizes their inseparability. The equality between the Selves and their similarity to the Lord is based on the fact that the Self is essentially of the nature of consciousness. Rāmānuja therefore refers to that "vision of equality", "which arises from their similarity to one another on account of their being solely of the form of knowledge."

Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja have different concepts of the "Self-luminosity"

---

99 Cf., *Śrī-bhāṣya* I.1.1, pp. 47-63 (Thibaut); Rāmānuja, *Gītā-bhāṣya* IV.35.

100 Rāmānuja, *Gītā-bhāṣya* VI, 34, p. 183.
of the Self: For Śaṅkara, "Self-luminosity" refers to the capacity of the Self to intuit itself as the pure subject, not as any object of knowledge. He says, "By the word 'self' is meant that light which is different from one's body and organs and illumines them like such external lights as the sun, but is itself not illumined by anything else."

"Self-luminosity" for Rāmānuja refers to the reflexive action of consciousness back into its substratum, the Self, in the midst of cognizing an object. Consciousness is understood both as referring to the Self, which is its substratum, and to objects. That these two are always illumined simultaneously is part of his idea of "Self-luminosity".

Whereas Śaṅkara argues that Pure Consciousness (Cit) is incapable of change, Rāmānuja argues that the manifested nature (svabhāva) of consciousness, although not its essential nature (svarūpa) is subject to change. Specifically, this change is its contraction in saṃsāra.

Śaṅkara speaks of the Self as Being (Sat), Pure Consciousness (Cit) and Bliss (Ānanda). This should not be understood as a definition in the usual sense, which points to qualities or differentia of a specific kind. Rather than being qualities of the Self as such, these designations are but three ways of denoting the self-same Ātman. On this point T. R. V. Murti observes the following: "The svāruṇa-lakṣana is a non-relational definition. Here the definiendum and the definition coincide. Sat is not a property of Brahman; it is not in Brahman or part of it. Similarly with Cit and Ananda."

---


Rāmānuja applies the threefold designation of Sat, Cit and Ānanda to Īśvara rather than to the Self, but he modifies the definition. Īśvara is understood not as synonymous with Sat, Cit and Ānanda, but as being characterized by True Being (Satya), Knowledge (Jñāna) and Bliss (Ānanda) as His "defining attributes" together with amalatva (purity) and anantatva (infinity).

Because Rāmānuja insists that one cannot know the Self without relation to the Lord, it is necessary to clarify his definition of the Self in its relation to the Lord. The Self is understood as an accessory (śeṣa) to the Lord (śeṣin) as ruled (niyamya) by Him (niyantī), and as that which is to be grounded (adheya) in Him (ādhāra). This is in accordance with his definition of the body (śarīra) in II.1.9 of his Śrī-bhāṣya. Furthermore, the Self is referred to as a part (aṁśa) of the Lord (aṁśin), as a mode (prakāra) of the Lord (prakārin); and as an inseparable property (viśeṣaṇā) of the Lord (viśeṣya). The Self functions both as a substance and as an inseparable attribute of the Lord. Unlike Śaṅkara who insists that the Self is One, Rāmānuja argues for One Lord and plural Selves. It should be noted, however, that Śaṅkara admits of a provisional plurality in the sense of plural empirical selves (jīvas) from the first level of truth (vyavahārika), but this plurality is later disclosed to be a mere product of avidyā. It can never apply to the "primary sense" (paramartham) of the Self. As I pointed out above, according to Rāmānuja the Ātman is essentially of the form of consciousness, which although

103 Cf., Taṇṭṭitīrya Upaniṣad II.1.1.

distinct as such from the Self, is part of its essential nature (svarūpa). This point is primary in locating the similarities between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the question of Self-knowledge in that knowledge is not separable from the Self.

Rāmānuja understands the Self not as Pure, non-dual Bliss (Ānanda), but as Ānandamaya (of the nature of bliss). Unlike Śaṅkara, he understands it as having some existence of its own, and as different in each body.

Like Śaṅkara, however, he describes its essential nature (svarūpa) as eternal. Unlike Śaṅkara, however, he argues that the Ātman in its manifested nature (svabhāva) is a do-er, cognizer and enjoyer. The category of the empirical self (jīva) in Śaṅkara takes on these roles, but Śaṅkara explains this as due to the superimposition (adhyāsa) of agency etc., upon the non-dual Self while from the highest level of truth (Paramārthika) the jīva is the Ātman.

4. The Methodology Employed

I initially set out simply to contrast Śaṅkara's emphasis on the radical discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma with Rāmānuja's emphasis on the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma by an examination of the key doctrines and methods of both for this relation. My initial plan was disrupted by what in fact happened as I read the primary texts of Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara together. I did not start off

---

105 The independence referred to here is not an absolute one, as the selves as His modes can never be actually separated from Him.

106 Cf., Rāmānuja's Śrī-bhāṣya, Gītā-bhāṣya, Vedārthasamgraha and Śaṅkara's Sūtra-bhāṣya, Gītā-bhāṣya and his Upaniṣad-bhāṣyas.
with a doctrinal bias and super-impose it on the material; rather, the
material itself naturally revealed these areas of convergence; specifically,
the areas of convergence between the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja
and the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara, and between the "explicit strand"
in Rāmānuja and the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara.

My approach is not an exercise in apologetics, endorsing either
Śaṅkara's or Rāmānuja's doctrinal a-priori's as such. The areas of
structural convergence considered do not undercut the distinctiveness
of those doctrinal a-priori's; rather, I examine the precise ways in
which these areas of convergence co-exist with very real doctrinal
differences.

The methodology used here is also not intended as a study in
the "history of religions". Historical variables such as the possible
influence of Maṇḍana on Śaṅkara, or of one specific text on another,
are investigated only in so far as they throw light on the structural
convergences that are being investigated. The methodology used here
is an application of Van der Leeuw's phenomenological method. He states
that, "Structural connections are never factual relationships nor
causal connections. They do not of course, exclude the latter, but
neither do they enunciate anything about them; they are valid only within
the structural relations." Thus the followers of Rāmānuja such as
Vedānta Deśika and Lokāchārya and the followers of Śaṅkara such as
Suresvara and Vacaspāti Miśra who systematized much of the thinking of

107 Cf., The Introduction for the "Major Constructs Used in this
Work" for the fullest explication of these terms.

108 Van der Leeuw, Religion in Essence and Manifestation,
Māṇḍana Miśra, are considered only in so far as they clarify the areas of structural convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja themselves. This de-emphasis on historical variables is in accordance with the tradition of philosophical phenomenology; specifically, with Edmund Husserl's use of the *épōche*. Husserl insists that the *épōche* brackets not only our "natural" attitudes, but also the historical conditioning of these attitudes. This is often referred to as the "historical reduction". In this work the application of the *épōche* involves the bracketing of causal or historical connections.

I do not mean to imply by this that this approach is an exercise in "pure description" in the sense of being totally devoid of any presuppositions whatsoever. Such a claim would wrongly disregard the "hermeneutic circle" described aptly by Paul Ricoeur as follows: "We must understand in order to believe, but we must believe in order to understand." More simply, because of the very intentional nature of consciousness (i.e., the fact that consciousness always intends something beyond itself) every intentional act of consciousness is an interpretative act. Because it is not purely descriptive in the absolute sense, the "expressions" of Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, i.e. their doctrinal *a-prioris*.


110 "The philosophical *épōche* must be systematized and universalized to become philosophical reduction, or what might better be called a historical reduction." David Carr, *Phenomenology and the Problem of History* (Evanston: Northwestern University Press, 1974), p. 117.

are included in a bracketed form. Part of this investigation is devoted to a presentation of these "expressions" in bracketed form, in keeping with Ninian Smart's contention that, "Religious phenomenology requires not merely the oratiō obliqua of beliefs that, but a bracketing of all that is being presented. This presentation, however, within brackets, uses many of the elements of Expression, not just doctrinal statements. Thus an important part of description is what may be called 'bracketed' Expression". An example might serve to clarify this point: A purely descriptive account of a man praying could not be distinguished in itself from a descriptive account of a man who has just been shot in the knees and has thus fallen into a kneeling position. But by including the intention of the believer in a bracketed form, i.e. his intention to direct his prayer at an intended Focus, a personal Lord, one can distinguish between the two situations. Bracketed expressions thereby increase the intelligibility of a descriptive account.

I do in fact use a methodology that is phenomenological in the sense of being descriptive and non-judgmental although, as stated earlier, I do not claim pure neutrality as such. The central part of this investigation focuses on the common "meaning-structures" or areas of structural convergence within the distinct ontologies of Ramanuja and Saṅkara. These structural co-relations include factual or causal connections only in so far as they throw light on the structural co-relations. For this reason this methodology should be distinguished from Eliade's

---

"creative hermeneutics" which sought to first describe these factual and causal connections in their own right, before proceeding to develop the possible "meaning-structures". The methodology employed here is closer to the traditional definition of the phenomenological method by E. Husserl. D. Sinha outlines this method as follows: "Phenomenology poses primarily a methodological program. It involves a line of analysis more than a system of truths regarding the nature and categories of reality. It strives to be thoroughly non committal so far as metaphysical questions are concerned. As a mode of analysis of experience which is neither to be psychological nor natural - scientific, phenomenology seeks to proceed with reference to meaning-essences." The "meaning-essences" common to both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, i.e. the areas of structural convergence such as their common structure of sādhanā that exist within their very distinct ontologies, forms the central part of this investigation.

This investigation proceeds on two levels: the first is concerned with the points of difference in their ontologies, while the second level is concerned with the "meaning-essences" common to both.

In my consideration of their different ontologies in level one or what I call the "explicit Śaṅkara" and the "explicit Rāmānuja",

---

115 The structural convergence between jhāna-yoga in Śaṅkara and prapatti in Rāmānuja is an example of a "meaning-essence" common to both.
116 The "explicit Śaṅkara" is referred to in this thesis as "Ś₁".
117 The "explicit Rāmānuja" is referred to in this thesis as "R₁".
I employ a form of "bracketed expressions" whereby their doctrinal a-priori's are discussed but not endorsed; that is, I do not argue for Śaṅkara's or Rāmānuja's position as such. The consideration of the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "explicit Śaṅkara" include not only a bracketed expression of their explicit doctrinal a-priori's, but also the explicit strategies used to execute these doctrinal a-priori's. The methodology of Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara is "double-faced". Śaṅkara's methodology accounts for the explicit discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma and the apparent forms of continuity between the same simultaneously, while Rāmānuja's methodology accounts for both the explicit emphasis on continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma and the implicit emphasis on a discontinuity between the same simultaneously. For this reason, the transition to the "second level" of this investigation is provided naturally by their methodologies for in this "second level" the "meaning-structures" common to both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara are usually methodological and not doctrinal.

The "second level" of this investigation focuses on the "meaning-structures" common to both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara such as their common structure of sādhana or the structural parallel between jñāna-yoga and prapātti. These common "meaning-structures" are revealed by a methodological examination of the key doctrines used by both thinkers.

---

118 This is explicated in the "explicit Śaṅkara" or "S₁".
119 This is explicated in the "implicit Śaṅkara" or "S₂".
120 This is explicated in the "explicit Rāmānuja" or "R₁".
121 This is explicated in the "implicit Rāmānuja" or "R₂".
to delineate the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma, which can only occur after a thorough examination of their methodologies.

While the "first level" of this investigation does not exclude methodological elements, the "second level" addresses itself primarily to methodological concerns. In the methodological examination of their key doctrines, I examine the various ways in which these doctrines are actually used and, in so doing, un-cover some of the areas of tension between their doctrines and their methods. This can best be illustrated by the tension between Rāmānuja's description of the Self-body relation, the sarīra-sarīrin as going against any hierarchical model of reality, and his implicit use of that doctrine as methodologically equal to Śaṅkara's two levels of truth. Although interpretative elements are included in the "second level" of this investigation, they do not constitute an abandonment of the phenomenological method in that Rāmānuja is never reduced to Śaṅkara or vice versa. The distinctness of their ontologies is also not questioned; rather, the distinctness co-exists with the very areas of structural convergence between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara. The areas of structural convergence do not alter their doctrinal differences, and, therefore, the "second level" of this investigation should not be misread as interfering with the "first level". Whereas the "first level" of this investigation should be classified under "bracketed expression", the "second level" should be classified more as "structural description.

122 The "first level" restricts itself to an explication of that part of the methodology used to execute their doctrinal a-priori's. It does not include that part of the methodology which is applicable to the "implicit strand" in both.

123 This will be investigated in Chapter Two of this thesis.
and explanation." The "second level" must proceed from these very "bracketed expressions" of the "first level" which are often "suggestive of patterns of explanation of a structural kind".

Thus the areas of structural convergence should not be mis-read as doctrinal convergences nor as disregarding the uniqueness of each system.

5. An Identification of the Major Constructs:

The "Explicit Śaṅkara" ("S₁"); The "Implicit Śaṅkara" ("S₂"); The "Explicit Rāmānuja" ("R₁"); and, The 'Implicit Rāmānuja" ("R₂")

As this thesis will concentrate on the relationship between these two strands in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, the "explicit Śaṅkara" ("S₁") and the "implicit Śaṅkara" ("S₂"), the "explicit Rāmānuja" ("R₁") and the "implicit Rāmānuja" ("R₂"), it is imperative that the nature and basis of these distinctions be clarified before proceeding further.

By the term "explicit", I mean not only what they manifestly say, but, also, their usual emphasis as evidenced in their doctrinal a-priori's. By the term "implicit", I mean not only what is left unsaid or implied in the former, but, also, their minor emphasis. For instance, Śaṅkara's reference to dharma as jhāna-yoga in his Gītā-bhāṣya is "implicit" in the sense that it is not to be understood in light of his usual emphasis

---

124 Cf., Ninian Smart's definition of these terms from The Phenomenon of Religion, pp. 39-42.
125 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IX,2.
in which he co-relates dharma with some form of avidyā. The "implicit" emphasis in both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja is more evident in their Gītā-bhāsyas and minor works than in their commentaries on the Brahma-Sūtras. Specific attention will be given to some of the differences between their definitions and uses of these terms in these respective texts.

By the term "implicit" I also mean to refer to that which is a development out of their "explicit" emphasis, including that which is left unsaid in the latter. This "implicit" emphasis originates from certain key passages in their texts where their usual emphasis on this relation is substantially qualified. A good example of such a key passage is Rāmānuja's second interpretation of the caramā-sloka where the implicit reference to prapatti entails a substantial qualification of Rāmānuja's usual emphasis on the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. A corresponding example of such a key passage from Saṅkara is his reference, in his Gītā-bhāṣya, to nirguna-bhakti as equal to jñāna-yoga. This qualifies the usual de-emphasis on theism in Advaita Vedānta.

It is critical to note that the methodology of both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja is "double-faced"; that is, it points to both strands simultaneously. For example, Saṅkara's devices seek to explain not only his usual emphasis on discontinuity, but, also, the apparent continuity. In the same manner, Rāmānuja's use of the svarūpa/syabhāva distinction not only explains his usual emphasis on continuity, but, also, it points to the implicit emphasis on discontinuity because of its dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversibility. The methodology points to both strands simultaneously.

---

126 Cf., Saṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 21, p. 137.
and provides the transition to the "implicit Śaṅkara" ("S₂") and the "implicit Rāmānuja" ("R₂"). "S₂" and "R₂" will both proceed from those key passages in the writings of both which articulate their implicit emphasis, from the areas of possible conflict in their doctrines, and from a methodological examination of the key doctrines used to establish this relation in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. The constructs "S₁" and "R₁" contain both their explicit doctrinal a-priori's and the methods used to implement these doctrinal a-priori's. The constructs "S₂" and "R₂" will help to examine the key-doctrines of "S₁" and "R₁" methodologically. In so doing they will uncover some of the possible problem areas in "R₁" and "S₁" and illuminate their explicit positions. "S₂" and "R₂" will be by no means purely interpretative; rather, the attempt will be to point to the full spectrum of Śaṅkara's and Rāmānuja's positions on the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma.

a. **Doctrinal Components of "S₁"**

The doctrines of the illusoriness of the world (māyā-vāda) and the attributeless nature of Brahman (Nirguna Brahman) are the central doctrinal ingredients of "S₁". The application of māyā-vāda to dharma and specifically to sādhanā is also included in this classification. Śaṅkara's insistence in this "explicit strand" on the total discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma is based on the identification of Atma-jñāna in its "primary sense" (paramārtham) with Nirguna Brahman and thus with mokṣa.

b. **The Methodological Components of "S₁"**

The methodological components of "S₁" are the devices which specifically implement these doctrinal a-priori's. One such example is what
I have designated as "the transposition strategy" which is the transposing of a particular dharmic problem to the second level of truth for its re-examination. Śaṅkara's devices, however, do not, as such, simply implement this emphasis on a radical discontinuity, but they also make sense of the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. Even his primary strategy of adhyāropa-apavāda is "double-faced" in this sense and thus points to both "S₁" and "S₂". Śaṅkara's two levels of truth and what I have designated as "simultaneous viewing", which is his consideration of a problem from two levels simultaneously, illustrate this "double-faced" aspect of his methodology.

c. The Doctrinal Components of "S₂"

The "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara originates, first of all, from Śaṅkara's methodology. Because of its "double-faced" nature his methodology points to both "S₁" and "S₂" simultaneously. It also arises from the areas of doctrinal conflict in Śaṅkara. For instance: if mokṣa is a pre-given why then is there any need for sādhanā and how can Ātma-jñāna in its "primary sense" (paramārtham) ever be "known" as such? The different ways in which Ātma-jñāna and dharma are used by Śaṅkara to answer these doctrinal conflicts will be examined in consideration of this problem. Particular attention will be given to the "secondary sense" (gaunam) of Ātma-jñāna as vṛtti-jñāna and to the "primary sense" (paramārtham) of dharma as jñāna-yoga. "S₂" specifically points to the application of the doctrines of Ātma-jñāna and dharma to sādhanā; that is, it points to the confrontation of consciousness with the world. The implicit continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in this "implicit strand" is manifested in these areas: the provisional efficacy
of dharmic injunctions prior to the origination of Ātma-jñāna; the "primary sense" of dharma as jñāna-yoga as continuous with the "secondary sense" of Ātma-jñāna as vṛtti-jñāna; the acceptance of the Ātma-vidhi as a vidhi in some sense; and, the implicit theism in Saṅkara. The basis for this implicit continuity in Saṅkara is the acceptance of the reality of the world as Brahman, although not as nāma-rūpa ("name and form").

d. The Methodological Components of "S₂"

Although Saṅkara's methodology is "double-faced" in that it points to both "S₁" and "S₂", there are devices which specifically make sense of the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. What will be designated as his "intermediary categories" which are those concepts that function as bridges between the two main categories of Self-knowledge and dharma, and his successful use of the two standpoints of truth in which a provisional thesis is presented and subsequently sublated are two such devices.

e. The Doctrinal Components of "R₁"

Rāmānuja's presentation of the Self-body relation (sarīra-sarīrin) as endorsing an explicit continuity between the Selves and the Lord and the Selves and dharma by means of the doctrine of inseparability (aprthaksiddha) is perhaps the most important doctrinal component of "R₁". Rāmānuja's model of dharma as a real means to mokṣa and his presentation of Brahman as Saguna, as Nārāyaṇa, will be contrasted with Saṅkara's māyā-vāda and Saṅkara's emphasis on Nirguna Brahman. The transition from "R₁" to "R₂" doctrinally, however, is provided by his co-relative emphasis on discontinuity in his insistence on the separability of the three svarūpas of the Lord, the Selves and matter.
f. The Methodological Components of "R₁"

The methodological components of "R₁" involve his integrative use of the ṣarīra-ṣarīrin by means of such distinctions as amā/aṁśin (part/whole), and vīśeṣaṇa/vīśeṣya (attribute/substance). It also involves his integrative use of the svārūpa-svabhāva distinction in which the svabhāva is understood not as false (mithyā), but as the manifested nature of the same svārūpa. Rāmānuja's explicit emphasis on the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma is further reinforced by his use of the maxim of "co-ordinate equivalence" (sāmāṇādhikaṁya), by his explicit rejection of Saṅkara's two levels of truth, and by his rejection of Saṅkara's understanding of the "secondary sense" as implying an "illusory notion" (mithyāpratyaya). The transition from the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja ("R₁") to the "implicit strand" ("R₂") is provided by Rāmānuja's methodological introduction of the dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversability into the ṣarīra-ṣarīrin which insures the ṣarīrin from the defects of the ṣarīra.

g. The Doctrinal Components of "R₂"

Rāmānuja's insistence on the separability and actual distinctness of the three svārūpas of the Lord, the Selves and matter is perhaps the most important foundation for what I have designated as "R₂". His emphasis on the inaccessible and unknown nature of the svārūpa of the Lord is also important in establishing an element of discontinuity between the Selves and the Lord. His implicit doctrine of prapatti ("surrender") contained in his interpretation of the carama-śloka of the Gītā and in his Sarpaṅgati-Gadya also contributes to this contrasting emphasis on discontinuity. His insistence on the capacity for conscious-
ness and the Selves to be both dependent and independent likewise contributes to this contrasting emphasis on discontinuity. Finally, Rāmānuja's acknowledgement of the friction between a mere abstract Self-knowledge and a concrete Self-knowledge, which is his version of the "two truths", is another doctrinal component of "R₂".

h. The Methodological Components of "R₂"

The dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversability in the śarīra-śarīrin provide the methodological foundation for what I have designated as "R₂". His dissociative use of the śarīra-śarīrin and the co-relative svarūpa-svabhāva distinction are also included in this section. Rāmānuja's use of the śarīra-śarīrin as a methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's two levels of truth, his methodological equivalent to avidyā, and his methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's "secondary sense" constitute perhaps the most crucial components of "R₂". These methodological equivalences to Śaṅkara must be understood in the light of Rāmānuja's explicit insistence on the separability and distinctness of the three svarūpas and the dimensions of irreversability and one-sidedness in the śarīra-śarīrin.

"R₂" and "S₂" arise from "R₁" and "S₁". They are distinct but inseparable strands. All of the various ways in which "R₂" and "S₂" threw light on "R₁" and "S₁" are summarized in the conclusion as a verification device. Specific attention is given to how "R₂" and "S₂" uncovered the inherent problem-areas of "R₁" and "S₁" in pointing to some of the frictions between doctrine and method. So, for instance, the ways in which a doctrine has been used will be contrasted with its explicit presentation.
CHAPTER I
SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN ŚAṆKARA:
A METHODOLOGICAL EXAMINATION

The predicament of trying to know the unutterable, "attributless Brahman" (Nirguṇa Brahman) necessitates a strategy which is different from the everyday sense of knowing: that of "super-imposition-negation", (adhyāropa-apavāda). For example, Śaṅkara initially describes the Self as identified with the five "sheaths" (kośas), but subsequently argues that the Self is utterly distinct from these five sheaths. This example illustrates how this strategy starts from our empirical condition, i.e., our "unconscious identification" (adhyāsa) with the "adjuncts" (upādhis) of the body, the mind, the senses etc. Though this strategy starts from this adhyāsa, it effects a transcendence of that condition by "super-imposition-negation". The distinction between this unconscious adhyāsa and the conscious use of adhyāsa (adhyāropa) employed in Śaṅkara's strategy adhyāropa-apavāda is important for this chapter. For it is only the latter that can remove the former.

1 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 13.

2 They are the "food sheath" (annamayakośa), the "vital air sheath" (prāṇamayakośa), the "mental sheath" (mahamayakośa), the "intellectual sheath" (vijñānamayakośa) and the "bliss sheath" (anandamayakośa). Cf., Sutra-bhāṣya I.1.13.

3 Cf., Śaṅkara, Atma-bodha #15, 16, 17; cf. Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya II.ii.1.
1. An Exposition of Śaṅkara's Primary Strategy:

Adhyāropa-Apavāda

Śaṅkara outlines his primary strategy as follows: "That which is devoid of all duality is described by adhyāropa and apavāda, i.e., by super-imposition and negation, by attribution and denial." His preface to this passage is significant: Tathāhi sampradāya-vidām vacanam ("This is the saying of the knowers of tradition"). Śaṅkara admits by this statement that he is not the originator of this strategy, but rather, conforming to the tradition. The roots of adhyāropa-apavāda can be uncovered in the Upaniṣads themselves. In the second brahmana of the Brhad-āraṇyaka Upaniṣad there is a dialogue between Gārgya and Ajātaśatru on the nature of Brahma. Gārgya is first instructed to mediate on Brahma as endowed with "form" (ṛūpa).

For example Brahma is spoken of as "the person who is yonder in the sun", "the person who is yonder in the moon", as "the person who is yonder in lightning," etc. These statements offer only a provisional understanding of Brahma for they are subsequently negated. In the

---

4Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhaṣya, XIII, 13.
4aBy "tradition" here is meant the Upaniṣads.
5Brhad-āraṇyaka Upaniṣad II.1.2. All Upaniṣad citations in this work are from The Principal Upaniṣads trns. S. Radhakrishnan (London: George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1953).
6Brhad. Upaniṣad II.1.3.
7Ibid., II.1.4.
8Cf., II.1.14.
fourth brāhmaṇa of the same Upaniṣad, Yājñavalkya is instructed in a similar manner. That is, he is first asked to meditate on Brahman as "the eye", as "the ear", as "the mind", etc. These provisional understandings of Brahman are subsequently negated as in the previous example. In the Chāndogya Upaniṣad, Narada is first instructed to meditate on Brahman as "name", "speech", "mind", "will", "thought", "contemplation", "understanding", etc. These provisional understandings of Brahman are negated in the following verse: "Where one sees nothing else, hears nothing else, understands nothing else, that is the infinite. But where one sees something else, hears something else,

9  Brhad. Upaniṣad, IV.1.4.
10  Ibid., IV.1.5.
11  Ibid., IV.1.6.
12  Cf., IV.5.15.
13  Chāndogya Upaniṣad, VII.1.5.
14  Ibid., VII.2.1.
15  Ibid., VII.3.1.
16  Ibid., VII.4.1.
17  Ibid., VII.5.1.
18  Ibid., VII.6.1.
19  Ibid., VII.7.1.
understands something else, that is the small (the finite)."

These three examples from the Upanisads can be understood according to the two phases of the adhyāropa-apavāda strategy. The initial understandings of Brahmān, in each example, all contain an element of super-imposition (adhyāropa). The final understanding of Brahmān accepted, in each case, involves the "negation" (apavāda) of the initial understanding. These examples suggest that the Upanisads do not constitute a systematic whole so much doctrinally as methodologically. S. S. Saraswati, in his book on the vedāntic method makes that conclusion: "The Vedānta of the Upanishads...is not a rational system as has been already admitted....the Vedānta philosophy is systematic inasmuch as it brings everything under one and the same idea, that of Paramartha or Reality and inasmuch as all truths are comprehended by the one grand truth Samyagjñānam that is revealed by one and the same method of Adhyāropa-apavāda." So it can be argued that the strategy of adhyāropa-apavāda was not originated by Śāṅkara, but had its roots in the Upanisads.

The strategy of adhyāropa-apavāda must be distinguished from the doctrine of adhyāsa as described in the Sūtra-bhaṣya. As pointed

19a

Ibid., VII.24.1.


21 For further discussion on this point with reference to Rāmacūḍa, see Chapter Two, p. 45.

22 Cf., Sūtra-bhaṣya Introduction to I.1.1.
out earlier adhyāśa is an unconscious condition, whereas adhyāropa is the conscious use of adhyāśa. Adhyāropa-apavāda is the means whereby adhyāśa is transcended.  S. S. Saraswati translates the phrase adhyāropa-apavāda in Śaṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya as a "deliberate super-imposition and rescission". The word "deliberate" brings out the difference between adhyāropa and adhyāśa. That is, adhyāropa is a "deliberate" superimposition, whereas adhyāśa is an unconscious superimposition.

Adhyāropa-apavāda indicates that we can only arrive at the Real by negating the "false". We can only understand the Self by a deliberate intellectual detour. Suresvara states this clearly: asatye vartmani sthītā nirupāyam upayate ("Through a means that is unreal, the Self which can be approached through no means whatever is realized.") Only the means that is capable of self-annulment can lead us to the Self, i.e., adhyāropa-apavāda.

The deliberate super-imposition (adhyāropa) of agency upon the

23 Cf., Chapter Four for an examination of śādhanā as adhyāropa-apavāda.

24 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XII, 13.

25 How to Recognize the Method of Vedanta, p. 29.

26 The "false" is a translation of mithyā, defined in Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.1, I.1.4, I.1.17, II.1.14, II.2.29, IV.1.3.

non-dual Self can be detected in the commandment: "fight then". This deliberate superimposition is removed when Krishna declares to Arjuna: "Yours it is to be the mere occasion". Šaṅkara argues, on this passage, that any imputation of agency to the non-dual Self involves avidyā ("ignorance"):

\[ vijnānasvarūpasya avikriyasāyāṃ vijnātatvav-upācarat......avidyayaropitaḥ eva kriyākārakādi ātmānī upacaryate \]

It is only by a figure of speech that the Self, the immutable consciousness is spoken of as the cognizer .........The Self has in Himself no concern with action or with its accessories or with its results, that they are imputed to the Self by avidyā and that they are therefore said to belong to the Self only by a figure of speech.

So the question becomes, what form of avidyā will remove avidyā, or what "thorn" will remove that thorn.

28 The Bhagavad-Gītā, II, 18.
29 Gītā, Zaehtner, XI, 33.
30 Šaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, XIII.3, p. 335.
31 Or to use an analogy from a Mahāyāna Buddhist text, The Lotus of the True Law, The question becomes: what "toy" will lure us from the "burning-house" i.e. samsāra? Spiritual means are classified as "toys" in this text, cf., Chapter Three. This understanding of spiritual means as "toys" is very close to Šaṅkara's understanding of sādhana as adhyāropapa-āpavāda. Cf., Chapter Four of this thesis; cf., The Lotus of the True Law, trans. H. Kern (Dover Publications, New York, 1963), III, pp. 74, 78.
Dharma is that form of avidyā which by a process of self-annulment, helps to uncover the Self: "Though the means is mithyā or illusory, still it is true...And even in ordinary affairs, when we have to induce a child or a lunatic to drink milk or the like, we have to tell him that thereby his hair will grow and so on."

Most of the time Śaṅkara's methodology is implicit rather than explicit. But in these two examples considered here, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 13 and XVIII, 66, he explicitly refers to his methodology. In his Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 13 Śaṅkara is clearly employing the strategy of adhyāropa-apavāda. The super-imposition of the adjuncts (upādhis) on the Self is first established: "The existence of Kṣetrajña is indicated by the upādhis of the sense-organs of all living beings... 'It has hands and feet everywhere'." This superimposition (adhyāropa) is subsequently cancelled: "The purpose of this verse is to prevent the supposition that the Knowable is really possessed of the upādhis—the sense organs such as hands, feet and the like which are merely superimposed upon it."

Using this explicit example of adhyāropa-apavāda as a model, the following excerpt from Śaṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya can be classified in the following way: When the Lord is referred to as having "multidinous arms, stomachs, mouths and eyes", the first phase of this

---

32 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, XVIII, 66, p. 514.
33 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 13, p. 348.
34 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, XIII, 13, p. 349.
35 Ibid., XI, 16.
strategy, i.e., "deliberate super-imposition" (adhyāropa), is being used. The subsequent injunction to meditate upon the unmanifest Brahman devoid of all upādhis, belongs to the second phase of this strategy, i.e., sublation (apavāda). Similarly, any misrepresentation of the immutable Self as a doer belongs to the first phase, i.e., adhyāropa, and the subsequent sublation of this agency belongs to the second phase, i.e. apavāda. Adhyāropa-apavāda also explains the progression, in import, from the saguna īruti to the nirguna īruti. That is, the saguna īruti employ some measure of super-imposition (adhyāropa). The nirguna īruti sublate (apavāda) these super-impositions by means of such phrases as: "not this, not this" (neti, neti).

2. The Relation Between Adhyāropa and Adhyāsa

The doctrine of adhyāsa is discussed in the introduction to the Sūtra-bhāṣya. There two definitions of adhyāsa are given: smṛtrūpāḥ paratra pūrvadrṣṭa avabhāṣaḥ, "the apparent presentation in the form of remembrance, to consciousness of something previously observed in some other thing", and anyatṝanyadharmādhyāsah.

36 Ibid., XII, I. and XIII, 13.

37 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II, III, 34.

38 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II, III, 40.

39 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 4.
"the apparent presentation of the attributes of one thing, in another thing." When viewed from the second level of truth (paramārthika), adhyāsa is disclosed as an apparent (avabhāsa) and not a Real process. Brahman never appeared as the world. The first definition of adhyāsa indicates that the Self is not unknown but misknown.

Self-knowledge is not an acquisition, according to Śaṅkara, but, rather, a pre-given. This is another way of saying that the Self is Self-luminous (svayam jyotis); it is not illuminated or known by anything but Itself. That is, it is immediately self-evident.

The second definition of adhyāsa illustrates that it works in both directions (itara-itara-adhyāsa). The Self is superimposed on the not-Self and the not-Self is superimposed on the Self. This reversability in adhyāsa, provides the basis for some continuity between the Self and dharma in the midst of Śaṅkara's explicit emphasis on their discontinuity. The Self is both the "ground" (āśraya) of avidyā and the cause of its sublation (nivarttaka). In the imagery of

40 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Thibaut, p. 5. It may appear as if the question of adhyāsa has no parallel with Rāmānuja. But one does find parallel formulations, as for example in his presentation of abhimana ("misconception") as the mis-perception of the attribute (viśeṣaṇa) as the substrate (viśeṣya). For a full discussion of this in Rāmānuja see Chapter Two.

41 When the prefix ava precedes the verb bhās its meaning changes from "to shine" to "to appear". The derivative avabhāsa then means "the appearance".

42 This misknowledge is an example of avidyā not ajñāna. Whereas the former should be identified with the projecting power (vikṣepaśakti) (cf., Śaṅkara, Viveka-cūḍāmaṇī #112) of maya; the latter should be identified with the veiling power (āvṛtiśakti) (cf., Śaṅkara, Viveka-cūḍāmaṇī #114) of maya.
Sañkara's usual analogy of the rope/snake for adhyāsa the rope is the ground (āśraya) of the snake appearance. Perceiving the snake appearance as the rope is the cause of its sublation. Though one may distinguish between the sublation of the "false" (mithyā) and the realization of the Self in the order of discovery, there is no such distinction in the order of being.

Adhyāsa can only be seen as adhyāsa from the standpoint of its sublation. So the external world can only be understood from the standpoint of Self-realization i.e., from the standpoint of its sublation. Sañkara argues that sublation could destroy something only something that was masquerading as the Real (Sat), not the Real itself: "Are we up to destroy an actual existing world or a fictitious one? If the former we are asked to do the impossible... And if it could be done the first person who got his release would have done it once for all, and there would have been left nothing of it for us to destroy."

It is the function of adhyāropa to thrust us beyond this adhyāsa. The saguna śrutis according to Sañkara perform this role: "Even The Śruti passages which refer to the transformation of Brahman have the only aim of directing us beyond the fact of creation or transformation to the knowledge of Brahman as being the Ātman of all."

3. Adhyāropa-Apavāda and the Devices of Teaching

The relation between the conscious use of adhyāsa, i.e., adhyāropa and adhyāsa as our empirical condition should now be considered.

---

43 Śutra-bhāṣya, Date, III.II.21, Volume II, p. 141.
44 Śutra-bhāṣya, Date, II.I.27, Volume I, p. 273.
Adhyāropa employs the devices of teaching. That is, the teaching is
tapered according to the spiritual level of the pupil. The Bhagavad-
Gītā begins its discourse from the standpoint of adhyāsa, i.e., according
to the empirical condition of the pupil. The final teaching of the
Gītā is withheld until the pupil is ready for it. "Let not a wise
man split the soul of witless men attached to work."

As pointed out previously, the Upanisads themselves can be
understood as employing the adhyāropa-āpavāda strategy. Accordingly,
their teachings on Brahman take into consideration the empirical
condition of the pupil, i.e., one's participation in adhyāsa. This is
illustrated in two examples from the Upanisads, where Brahman is
defined progressively, according to this strategy. In both examples,
Brahman is initially defined, at the beginning, in terms that are only
 provisionally true. This is in accordance with the strategy of adhyāropa-
āpavāda. It is only when these provisional theses are sublated, that
the real nature of Brahman is disclosed.

Śaṅkara, in accordance with this method used in the Upanisads,
employs a similar device of tapering the teaching according to the
spiritual level of the pupil. One notes this in the following excerpt
from his Brhad-bhāṣya: "It may be that the śrutis itself teaches us
through the garb of a story by setting forth a mode of reasoning in

\[45\]
Gītā, Zaehner, III, 26, p. 170:

\[46\]
Cf., Chāndogya Upaniṣad VIII, 7-12, Brhad-āranyaka Upaniṣad
II.1.1, to II.4.15.
conformity with our ways of thinking."

Similarly, Śaṅkara's description of the five sheaths (kośas) in his Taittirīya-bhāṣya takes the empirical condition (i.e. adhyāsa) of the pupil into account. Accordingly, the description begins with the outmost sheath, the food sheath (annamayośa). By a series of gradual steps the innermost sheath, the Bliss sheath (anandamayośa), is uncovered. The five sheaths are subsequently disclosed as "deliberate super-impositions" (adhyāropa) which by a process of progressive elimination point to the non-dual Self. Śaṅkara states:

Brahman is the inmost of all the selves beginning from the physical sheath and ending with the blissful one. The scripture starts with the text tasmāt vā etasmāt annarasmayāt etc. with a view to revealing through knowledge, that Brahman as the indwelling Self by following a process of eliminating the five sheaths, just as rice is extracted from the grain called kodrava that has many husks.

Śaṅkara, in accordance with this teaching device, often presents the reader with two teachings: one for the "enlightened man", the devotion of knowledge (jñāna-niṣṭhā), and the other for the "unenlightened man", the devotion of works (karma-niṣṭhā), and a radical

---

47 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV.iii.2, p. 598.

discontinuity is set up between them. These two stages of teaching are evident in the Gītā itself. When Arjuna is first commanded to fight, this is in accordance with his present stage of ignorance. Later, when that ignorance has been overcome, it is disclosed that Kṛśṇa is the true agent. Arjuna is merely the instrument. Śaṅkara states in his Iśa-bhāṣya that "the antithesis between knowledge and karma is irremovable like a mountain." He argues later in the same bhāṣya, that they are opposed with reference to their "causes, natures and results". This same emphasis on the discontinuity between jñāna-niṣṭhā and karma-niṣṭhā is argued at greater length in his Gītā-bhāṣya.

There he states: "The Lord has made a distinction between jñāna-niṣṭhā and karma-niṣṭhā between the devotion of knowledge and the devotion of works, as based respectively upon two distinct standpoints."

---

49 This radical discontinuity in Śaṅkara between these two teachings, is counterbalanced by the emphasis on their apparent continuity in the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. This implicit strand will be examined more fully in Chapter Four. There it will be shown, by specific attention to the "primary sense" (paramārtham) of dharma as an jñāna-yoga, that ultimately, i.e. from the paramārthikā, that jñāna-yoga and karma-yoga both fall into the category of dharma.

50 Cf., Gītā, II.34.

51 Cf., Gītā, XI. 33.


53 Cf., Śaṅkara, Iśa-bhāṣya #18, p. 28.

54 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II, 10, p. 24.
This results in two distinct criteria so that what is enjoined for the one devoted to karma-nistha, is reversed for the one devoted to jhana-nistha. Because of the opposition between jhana-nistha and karma-nistha only one of them can be appropriate for an individual at one time. Shankara states this in his Gitā-bhāṣya: "Thus arguing Arjuna thinks that an ignorant man may either perform action or renounce it. But owing to the mutual opposition of the two paths...only one of them can form the duty of an individual at a time." This is perhaps the most important passage where Shankara speaks of the radical discontinuity between karma-nistha and jhana-nistha. These two ways are sharply opposed both in kind and in effect, with one leading to worldly prosperity, and the other leading to liberation (mokṣa). Just as knowledge and ignorance cannot be combined, so Shankara argues that these two paths, being respectively based on ignorance and knowledge, are autonomous and discontinuous. The progression is thus from karma-nistha, as grounded in superimposition (adhyāsa), to jhana-nistha.

---

55 For parallels in Viśiṣṭādvaita, see Chapter Three. In Lokāchārya's Mumukṣhapadi the sins of the initiated, i.e. the prapanna, are described as a joy to the Lord.

56 Shankara, Gitā-bhāṣya Introd. to Chapter Five, p. 155.

57 Cf., Shankara, Iṣa-bhāṣya #2, #18; Shankara, Katha-bhāṣya I.II.4 and Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.1.

58 This refers specifically to the superimposition of agency upon the Self.
as entailing sublation (apavāda), by the self-annulment of the former.
Śaṅkara states: "Knowledge alone can cause total destruction of good
or evil deeds caused by avidya."

However, this emphasis on a radical discontinuity between
karma-niṣṭhā and jñāna-niṣṭhā, in what has been designated as the
"explicit strand" in Śaṅkara, is counterbalanced by many passages
where Śaṅkara refers to some kind of a continuity; specifically, between
the "path of works" (karma-yoga) and the "path of knowledge" (jñāna-yoga).
The distinction between karma-niṣṭhā and karma-yoga is critical in this
regard, for whereas Śaṅkara insists on a discontinuity between karma-
61
niṣṭhā and jñāna-niṣṭhā, he argues for some continuity between karma-
yoga and jñāna-yoga. Śaṅkara states in his Gitā-bhāṣya that: "Devotion
to action is the means of attaining freedom from activity i.e.,
devotion to knowledge... Karma-yoga is declared to be a means to
62
jñāna-yoga." The example of Janaka, cited in his Gitā-bhāṣya, is
important in this regard for his actions proceeded not from ignorance,
but from Self-knowledge. Speaking of such men, Śaṅkara argues that:
"They tried to reach mokṣa with action i.e., without abandoning action,

59
This refers specifically to the sublation of all dharmic
injunctions in Brahma-vidyā.

60
Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya XVIII, 66, p. 508.

61
Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya II:10.

62
Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya III, 4, p. 94.
with a view to set an example to the world." According to Śaṅkara, such action is an example of karma-yoga, not karma-niṣṭhā.

This emphasis on some continuity between karma-yoga and jhāna-yoga is more evident in what I have designated as the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. There, it is evident that both karma-yoga and jhāna-yoga participate in the structure of adhārām-pāvada. Also, the "actions" of the jīvān-mukta and the co-relative question of prārabdha-karma attest to this strand of continuity.

The strategy of tapering the teaching according to the spiritual level of the pupil often results in another device. This is the device of withholding the final teaching until the pupil is ready for it and affirming him in his ignorance until the time is ripe for its removal. Śaṅkara states, in this regard that: "The man who knows the All, the man who knows the Self, should not of himself unsettle such men, i.e. he should not disturb their conviction.

For only the man who has renounced all desires is ready to receive this teaching. Accordingly, whereas the ignorant man is enjoined to fight, the man of knowledge is enjoined to renounce all actions:

---

63 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III, 20, p. 105.
64 Cf., Chapter Four for a full investigation of this point.
65 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III, 29.
66 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 15.
"Even dharma is a sin, in the case of him who seeks liberation inasmuch as it causes bondage." But whether or not this renunciation of action pertains to the actions themselves, or to the sense of agency, as evidenced in the case of Janaka, is a critical point. For as we shall see, the latter allows for some continuity between karma-yoga and jñāna-yoga.

Whereas the distinction between these "two distinct classes of people", specifically the "enlightened" and "the unenlightened", is in the forefront in Śaṅkara's Īṣa-bhāṣya and Gītā-bhāṣya, it is more implicit in his Sūtra-bhāṣya. The emphasis shifts from the two classes of initiates in the Īṣa-bhāṣya and the Gītā-bhāṣya, to the two ways of viewing Brahman, i.e., with (saguna) or without attributes (nirguna Brahman), in the Sūtra-bhāṣya. A similar discontinuity is set up between "two distinct classes of people". In the Sūtra-bhāṣya these two classes refer respectively to those who focus on saguna Brahman and those who focus on nirguna Brahman. Yet Śaṅkara argues that the former can be spoken of as a means to the latter: "It is therefore known as parā-vidyā, due to which the immutable being or the Brahman is known

---

67 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 21, p. 137. There are some parallels in Viśistadvaita, as shall be examined in Chapter Three. Lokāchārya argues that because dharma "causes bondage" the prapanna must renounce all dharmas and surrender to the Lord as the only means (upāya).

68 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II, 10, p. 25.

69 Ibid., II.21, p. 45:
as distinguished from the aparā which is only a preliminary to the parā."

According to the strategy of adhyāropa-apavāda, the means must annul itself to "lead" to the end. Thus the "passage", so to speak, from sāguṇa-Brahman to nirguṇa-Brahman is provided by the realization that Brahman was never sāguṇa, but only nirguṇa: "The supreme Brahman, considered in Itself, cannot logically have both the characteristics, for it cannot be admitted that the very same thing is naturally possessed of attributes like form etc., and that it is also without these; for that is self-contradictory."

The "dharmic problems", i.e., ethical issues, that appear in Śaṅkara's texts can often be sorted out by means of the following dual classification: the class addressed i.e., "the unenlightened man" or the "enlightened man"; and the corresponding standpoint from which it is stated; respectively, the phenomenal standpoint (vyāvahārika-satya) for the "unenlightened man" and the ultimate standpoint (paramārtika-satya) for the "enlightened man". So what would be valid for the first class from the phenomenal standpoint would by no means be valid for the second class from the ultimate standpoint. For example ritual injunctions apply to the "unenlightened man", whereas the renunciation of these ritual injunctions apply to the "enlightened man". Śaṅkara states in this regard that: "In the case

70  Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.II.21, Vol. I, p. 103.

of him who thinks that the Self is the doer of actions, there will necessarily arise the idea that he has this or that thing to do. A man who possesses this sort of knowledge is qualified for actions, and on him actions are enjoined. Such a man is unenlightened...The enlightened man who has seen the immutable Self and the man who is eager for emancipation have only to renounce all works."

Yet this dual classification in what I have designated as the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara becomes somewhat problematic in what I have designated as the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. In this "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara's thought it becomes clear that karma-yoga and jñāna-yoga participate in the same structure of adhyāropa-apavāda. In this sense, and from the ultimate standpoint, only the jīvān-mukta is the "enlightened man". For even the distinctions between the phenomenal and the ultimate standpoints, the "enlightened" and the "unenlightened" man are devised from the "phenomenal level" of truth.

Provisionally, these distinctions are useful methodological devices which Śaṅkara uses extensively. They are especially useful in sorting out ethical issues or "dharic problems". The phenomenal standpoint (vyāvahārika-satya) and the ultimate standpoint (paramārthika-satya) are the logical means used to implement the adhyāropa-apavāda strategy. The device that Śaṅkara employs is to set up a provisional

---

72 Śaṅkara, Gīta-bhāṣya II.21, p. 45.

73 Cf., pp. 41 to 45.

74 Cf. Chapter Four for a full investigation of this point.
thesis which functions as a form of adhyāropa from the first level of truth. The provisional thesis is subsequently sublated (apavāda) from the second level of truth. The transition from one to the other is provided by the self-annulment of the former which discloses its ground (adhiṣṭhāna).

4. The Two Levels of Truth and Their Application to Dharmic Problems

The phenomenal standpoint (vyāvahārika-satya) and the ultimate standpoint (paramārthika-satya) help to sort out what I have designated as "dharmic problems" i.e., ethical issues. In this excerpt from his Gitā-bhāṣya Śaṅkara considers the question of whether the act of killing can, in any sense, be applied to the "enlightened man". The problem is viewed from both levels of truth: "He whose buddhi, which is an upādhi of the Self, is not tainted, does not repent thus 'I have done this: thereby I shall go to hell'. He is wise: he sees rightly: though he kills all these living creatures he commits no act of killing." "Seeing rightly" implies an act of de-personalization. Instead of my killing it becomes that killing. 'The Self was never a doer. It is the guṇas which are functionally responsible for this act: 'It is by the guṇas...manifesting themselves as the body and

---

75 An example of such a "dharmic problem" is the question as to whether prarabdha-karma applies to the jīvān-mukta or not.

76 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya XVII, 17, p. 457.
the senses, that all our actions, conducive to temporal and spiritual ends are done." Just as Brahman is forever unaffected by the māyā falsely attributed to Him, so the Self is not affected by the karma that is provisionally attributed to it through ignorance: "The Real Entity is not affected by the defect (sāṃśāra) attributed to him through ignorance of that Real Entity." In accordance with the phenomenal level of truth, the prakṛti is provisionally described in his Gītā-bhāṣya as the cause of sāṃśāra. In accordance with the ultimate level of truth, this provisional thesis is subsequently sublated and the falsity of the prakṛti, and the sole reality of the Self are simultaneously revealed. Śaṅkara here states: "They[i.e., those who discriminate between the Self and prakṛti] ...perceive the non-existence of prakṛti, avidyā, avyakta, the material cause of beings, they reach Brahman, the Real, the Supreme Self."

In his Gītā-bhāṣya, the level of truth is normally specified by the class of people he is addressing i.e., the "enlightened" or the "unenlightened man". When he is addressing the "enlightened" man, the phenomenal level of truth (vyāvahārika-satya) is thereby

77 Ibid., III, 27, p. 108.
79 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 19.
80 Cf., Ibid., XIII, 34.
81
indicated. When he is addressing the "enlightened man", the ultimate level of truth (paramārthika-satya) is indicated. For the two levels of truth help to sort out the "dharmic problems" encountered in the Gītā. For example, Śaṅkara distinguishes between two kinds of abandonment of action in accordance with the two levels of truth. The abandonment of action from the first level of truth consists in the abandonment of the fruit of one's actions. The abandonment of action from the second level of truth consists in the abandonment of the very sense of agency which is falsely superimposed upon the Self. The ultimate abandonment should be of this form: One must give up giving up inssofar as giving up also involves the super-imposition (adhyāsa) of agency. This is what is meant by the term naīṣkarmya. The progression is from an initial adhyāsa of agency, implied even in the abandonment of the fruits of one's actions, to a subsequent sublation (apavāda) whereby action itself is sublated in Brahman-realization. This progression is in accordance with the strategy of adhyāropapavāda.

Śaṅkara's model of adhyāsa is applied to his concept of a body in a curious way. Someone in the body is someone who identifies

82 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhaṣya IV, 15.

83 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhaṣya XVIII, 9.

84 This discussion on the two forms of abandonment will be developed further in Chapter Four.
with his body, but someone no longer in the body is someone who no longer makes this identification. Śaṅkara accordingly understands an "embodied being" as, "he who identifies himself with the body." By thus viewing the body from two levels of truth Śaṅkara can make sense of such paradoxes as the "body" of the jīvān-mukta. Because the jīvān-mukta no longer identifies with his body, the question of his body is only a problem from the level of the spectator.

Śaṅkara is usually explicit about indicating what level he is speaking from in his Gītā-bhāṣya. This he does by specifying what class i.e., the unenlightened or the enlightened man, he is addressing. Accordingly, he often prefaces an argument by phrases such as "to an ignorant man of the world", or, "to one who realizes that all is Brahman". Such key phrases are absent in his Sūtra-bhāṣya. He is often intentionally ambiguous about specifying what level he is speaking from in his Sūtra-bhāṣya. For example, the world is described as if it were Real and as created by Brahman. Śaṅkara

---

85 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, XVIII, 11.
87 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 18.
88 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 24, p. 141.
89 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.3.
also insists that parināma-vāda be taken literally and not figuratively. This functions as a "deliberate super-imposition". The provisional thesis is sublated much later. Similarly śrutī is first described as if it were the only source of Self-knowledge, but later it is disclosed that śrutī itself is sublated in Self-realization when Śaṅkara says that: "In the non-dual condition of knowledge it is no objection to say that śrutī also ceases to be operative." At other places in the Sūtra-bhāṣya he presents a provisional position and the subsequent position on a "dharmaic problem" successively. This excerpt is an example: "Īśvara...is distinct from the jīva who is limited by upādhis... the jīva is nothing else but the highest Ātman, when viewed without the adjuncts of internal organ, body etc." Just as the sky does not become blue because of our constant habit of super-imposing blue upon it, so the Self is unaffected by these upādhis. Their function is to reinforce the first phase of the strategy i.e., adhyātropa, by providing the content for the provisional adhyātropa and the target for the subsequent apavāda. Whereas the provisional position which views the Self as limited by the upādhis is in accordance with the first level of truth, the subsequent position is in accordance with the

---

90 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.IV.3.

91 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya III.II.21.

92 Cf., Ibid., II.1.6.

93 Śaṅkara, Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, IV.1.3, pp. 323-24.

94 Śaṅkara, Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.III, 7; Vol. I, p. 121. See also I.II.20.
second level of truth. By presenting both positions successively, a "dharmic problem" is viewed initially from the first level of truth and then from the second level of truth.

Any discussion about the ontological reference of the paramārthika-satya becomes very problematic when it is realized that the paramārthika-satya involves the sublation of both language and thought, because to speak of the paramārthika-satya is strictly speaking to falsify it. Therefore one can only refer to the paramārthika-satya negatively, but this does not thereby imply a negative content. The very distinction between the two levels of truth is made from the first level of truth. Even this distinction is sublated in Brahman-realization for Brahman cannot be specified by any level or attribution, being unutterable (neti neti). However, this denial does not apply to Brahman, but to any false attribution of Brahman. Without Brahman as the ground (adhiṣṭhāna) there can be no negation. When one has "reached" the paramārthika-satya, the very distinction between the vyaṃhārika-satya and the paramārthika-satya is no longer applicable. K. Sivaraman states

It is important to note that Śaṅkara would incorporate many theistic doctrines from the phenomenal level of truth, but later he subordinates their value from the ultimate level of truth. So, for example, Rāmānuja's doctrine of the Lord as the Inner Controller (Antaryāmin) is clearly alluded to in II.III.14 of his Śūtra-bhāṣya and in his introduction to his Gītā-bhāṣya. The doctrine of the Self as an aspect or part (āmśa) of Brahman is alluded to in his Śūtra-bhāṣya II.III.43. The emphasis upon mokṣa as the result of continual bhakti (Northern school of Viśiṣṭadvaita) is alluded to in III.II.7. For a full investigation of the question of bhakti in Śaṅkara, refer to Chapter Four. There it will be pointed out that though devotion to the Lord (saṅgūṇa-bhakti) has a provisional value, devotion to the Self (nirgūṇa-bhakti) functions as a catalyst (karana) in initiating Self-realization.
in this regard: "There is a demand in this awareness of the distinction of orders or levels to rise above this distinction to realize complete transcendence...This demand of course will remain always a demand and cannot be satisfied in 'thinking', being not a case of conscious awareness. It is lapsing into awareness itself. It is to this pure Experience present in all experiencing beyond even the duality of being and non-being that Vedānta refers by the name of Brahman."

The two truths are explicitly specified in Śaṅkara's Mūndaka-bhāṣya as: "the Para ca, the higher, the knowledge of the supreme Self; aparā ca, and the lower, the knowledge of virtue and vice and their means and 'ends.'" Śaṅkara himself argues, here, that these two truths should be primarily distinguished in a methodological sense. Thus in reply to the objector's question: "What is that which having been known one becomes all-knowing," Śaṅkara states: "The answer requires an order of procedure. For the lower knowledge is ignorance which has to be eradicated, inasmuch as nothing in reality is known by knowing the objects of ignorance, and the rule is that the conclusion should be stated after refuting the faulty standpoints." So the progression

---


98. Śaṅkara, Mūndaka-bhāṣya I.1.4, p. 86.
from the first level of truth to the second level of truth is by means of adhyāropa-apavāda. These two levels of truth should not be understood as two realities. Rather, they involve the self-same Reality viewed either with or without its illusory adjuncts. Thus the vyāvahārika-satya is thus not one more reality over and against the paramārthika-satya.

5. Devices Used to Simultaneously Explain the Apparent Continuity in the Midst of the Explicit Emphasis on Discontinuity

5a. The "Transposition Strategy"

As was noted earlier, Śaṅkara's methodology is "double-faced". That is, it accounts simultaneously for the explicit discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma and the apparent forms of continuity. Thus it points to what I have designated as the "explicit Śaṅkara" and the "implicit Śaṅkara" at the same time. Although the whole of Śaṅkara's methodology is "double-faced", in this sense, the following devices primarily address themselves to this concern.

What has been previously designated as the "transposition strategy" is such a device. It was defined as, "the re-examination of a "dharmic problem" that was first examined from the first level of truth (vyāvahārika-satya) by transferring it to the second level of truth (paramārthika-satya)."

For example, in his Sūtra-bhāṣya II.III.33 to II.III.39, the Self is provisionally described as a do-er in order to agree with the
dharmic injunctions laid down by śruti, but in II.III.40 Śaṅkara transfers this problem to the second level. By this device the same 'dharmic problem' is examined from a higher level. Śaṅkara is very explicit in admitting this device when he says, "So far from Śūtra 33 to Śūtra 39, it has been proved that the jīva is the doer. The Śūtrakāra will now point out that the doing or the authorship of actions is not natural with the jīva but is due to its limiting adjuncts." Similarly, the theory that the effect is non-different from the cause (satkāryavāda) is provisionally asserted in II.1.7. of his Śūtra-bhāṣya but it is subsequently re-examined in II.1.14. of his Śūtra-bhāṣya. The "transposition strategy" is indicated in the latter passage by the phrase, "to explain the same". When this question of creation is transposed to the higher level of truth (paramārthika-satya), it is disclosed that the names and forms that were provisionally described as real are, in fact, mere products of avidyā. They are neither real nor unreal, but are "indescribable" (anirvacaniya). In II.II.10 of his Śūtra-bhāṣya, Śaṅkara argues for a provisional distinction between the sufferer and his suffering. Further on in the same verse he transposes the question of suffering to the higher level of truth (paramārthika-satya). From this second perspective the suffering is disclosed as merely apparent: "Brahman being the only reality, there can neither be the sufferer and the suffering as two distinct things.

99. Śūtra-bhāṣya, Date, II.III.40, Vol. II, p. 44.

100. Śūtra-bhāṣya, Date, II.1.14, Vol. I, p. 254.
nor any relation between them... If the puruśa be supposed to suffer as it were, simply because he is said to be reflected in the satvā, we have no objection to his being so imagined to suffer as it were.

The result of this transposition strategy is that this "dharmic problem" is seen finally as a quasi-problem. The Self is only "imagined to suffer as it were". This passage is also an example of "reversability"; that is, of "reversing" the usual irreversible relation between the Self and dharma and moving from the second level of truth to the first. An actual movement as such is not implied by this strategy. Rather, what is implied is a re-examination of that "dharmic problem" from the "a-posteriori" standpoint of self-knowledge. From this "a-posteriori" standpoint, it can be seen that, the Self is only "imagined to suffer as it were".

This movement is constituted by the re-perception of that "dharmic problem" from the second level of truth. What was problematic from the perspective of the first level of truth, is perceived now in terms of

---

101

102
The verb "reversing" here is used not literally, but in a manner of speaking.

103
It might be argued that this movement in reverse constitutes an important exception to the general rule. This general rule is articulated by T. R. V. Murti as follows: "The progression is from the appearance to the real, from the false to the true and not vice versa. There is no passage from the real to the unreal nor is it needed." from "The Two Definitions of Brahman in the Advaita" (Indian Institute of Philosophy, Amalner, 1958), p. 156. One might say, however, that this doesn't constitute an exception in the literal sense. The reversing, in this case refers to the order of knowing, not the order of being.
its resolution which is provided by the perspective of the second level of truth.

Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.4 provides another example of this kind of reversability. There it is disclosed that the Self is a pre-given and is thus not, "a factor in any injunction about meditation". In the Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.17 the dharmic injunction to meditate and search out the Self is re-examined in the light of this previous insight: "Yet in common experience owing to ignorance, the Ātman is identified with the non-ātman like body, senses etc., and so it is possible to say that the Ātman is to be searched, or heard, or attained." It is significant that qualifying phrases like "yet in common experience" and "so it is possible to say" are used here for they specify the level referred to, i.e. the phenomenal standpoint, and they lead us beyond that level. In XIII, 31 of his Gītā-bhāṣya the Self is described as actionless and as free from the gunas which are falsely super-imposed upon the Self. In Śaṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya XIV.5 the shift is made from the perspective of the second to the first level of truth. The qualifying phrase "iiva" (as it were) here specifies the level implied and the employment of what in effect amounts to a deliberate fiction. Consider XIV.5:

104. Sūtra-bhāṣya, Gambhirandanda, I.1.4, p. 22.


106. The methodological value of such phrases as "iiva" will be fully investigated in the last section of this chapter.
"(Objection): It has been said that the embodied one is not tainted (xiii, 31). How then, on the contrary, is it said here that the guṇas bind him? (Answer): We have met this objection by adding 'as it were', 'they bind him as it were.' The phrase "as it were" (īva) here operates as a lever which thrusts us away from the first to the second level of truth. Śāṅkara indicates in his Gītā-bhāṣya that freedom from the activity of the guṇas consists in an act of de-personalization whereby one no longer perceives them as my puppet show (yāntṛārūḍha) but as that puppet show. That is, freedom from the guṇas is precisely to be free from any identification with them.

This reversibility, illustrated here, in perspective from the second to the first level of truth should be sharply distinguished from those examples of a mere "relapsing" into the first level of truth. Whereas the former involves the conscious employment and extension of adhyāya, i.e., adhyārūpa, the latter involves the lapsing back into

---

107 Śāṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, XIV, 5, p. 382. The role of these qualifying phrases will be examined more extensively in the section on language, in this chapter, section 79.

108 Cf., Śāṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya 18, 61. See also XIV, 24.

109 The former was an example of what was designated earlier as the "transposition strategy in reverse"—i.e. the "dharmic problem" in this instance, is re-examined in the light of Self-knowledge. The latter, being an instance of a mere relapsing back into the first level of truth, is an instance where this "transposition strategy" is suspended. For the full significance of the suspension of the "transposition strategy", see Chapter Four.
an unconscious adhyāsa. In such cases of relapsing the dharmic problem is not re-examined in the light of Self-knowledge but is described on its own terms. For example, in his Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.4 Śaṅkara insists that Brahman cannot be an object of meditation for "mediation implies the duality of the meditator and the object of meditation."

But in I.II.1 of the Sūtra-bhāṣya this "as-if" duality between the meditator and the object of meditation is again re-asserted, but not in the light of the previous insight. That is, the duality between the meditator and Brahman is not presented as an as-if (iva) duality but as a real duality. Śaṅkarā states that, "The object of meditation is Brahman alone." The omission of a qualifying phrase like "as it were" or "as-if" (iva) indicates that this form of reversibility is an instance of what I have designated as a mere "relapsing" into the first level of truth. Another example of this kind of "relapsing" can be found in XVIII 55 of his Gītā-bhāṣya where the Self is understood as "immutable", and as devoid of the adhyāsa of agency. But this adhyāsa of agency that was negated in verse 55 is again re-asserted in verse 56. Because the dharmic injunctions described in verse 56 are not examined in the light of the previous verse, this is not an instance of what I designated earlier as "the transposition strategy in reverse".

---


111 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.II.1, Vol. I, p.: 79.
5. Devices Used to Simultaneously Explain the
Apparent Continuity in the Midst of the
 Explicit Emphasis on Discontinuity

Sb. "Simultaneous Viewing"

What I have designated as "simultaneous viewing" is the exami-
nation of a "dharmic problem" from both the first and the second level
of truth simultaneously. This device clearly illustrates the "double-
faced" nature of Śaṅkara's methodology. That is, it simultaneously
points to Śaṅkara's explicit emphasis on the discontinuity between
Self-knowledge and dharma with his apparent emphasis on continuity.
Thereby both strands of Śaṅkara's thought, i.e., what I have designated
as the "explicit Śaṅkara" and the "implicit Śaṅkara", are referred to.

For example, the creation of the four castes is described from
both the first and the second level of truth, simultaneously, in this
excerpt from his Gitā-bhāṣya: "Though I am the author of this act when
viewed from the standpoint of Maya, still know thou that I am in reality
[Paramārthataḥ] no agent and therefore not subject to saṁsāra."

"Simultaneous viewing" is also illustrated when Śaṅkara is addressing
at the same time the two classes of the eligibles, i.e., the "enlightened"
and the "unenlightened" man. Thus in his Sūtra-bhāṣya Śaṅkara
discusses the question of saṁuccaya with reference to both classes:
"Now the Upanisadic passage (Br. 4, 42) which speaks of the going
together of vidya and karma is applicable to men immersed in saṁsāra only,

112 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya IV, 13, p. 126.
and not at all to those who desire to be released." Perhaps the most important example of "simultaneous viewing" in Śaṅkara can be found in his Gītā-bhāṣya II.30 to 31, where Arjuna is commanded to fight. Arguments posed from both the first level of truth and the second level of truth are marshalled simultaneously to convince the skeptical Arjuna. He is commanded to fight, because it is his svadharma as a warrior, while at the same time, he is commanded not to be anxious about the possible outcome because the Self cannot be killed: "Though the body of any creature whatever is killed, the Self cannot be killed....From the standpoint of absolute truth there is no occasion for grief and attachment." One example from his Gītā-bhāṣya is especially important as the problematic relation between Self-knowledge and dharma is there presented in a concentrated form. Self-knowledge is expressed not as a merely theoretical question, but as a concrete problem which is thus connected with the question of dharma: "If it be thought by Thee that knowledge is superior to action, O Janardana, why then dost thou, O Kesava, direct me to this terrible action."

113 Sutra-bhāṣya; Date, III.IV.II, Vol II, p. 277.
114 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II, 30, p. 54.
115 Bhagavad-Gītā, trans. A. M. Sāstri, III.1, from Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, p. 89.
5. Devices Used to Simultaneously Explain the Apparent Continuity in the Midst of the Explicit Emphasis on Discontinuity

5c. "Intermediary Concepts"

"Intermediary Concepts" are those concepts that function as bridges between the two main categories: Self-knowledge and dharma. They can function as bridges because of their bi-lateral nature, i.e., their simultaneous reference to Self-knowledge and dharma. The "intermediary concepts" in Śaṅkara are formed by dividing a category into two subdivisions. If, for instance, Self-knowledge is represented as \( X \) and dharma is represented as \( Y \), the formulation \( X_1, X_2 \) and \( Y_1, Y_2 \) represent the two subdivisions. This procedure can be seen to be synonymous with that of splitting up a word into its "secondary" (gaṇāṇam) and "primary senses" (paramārtham).

In his Gītā-bhāṣya V, 5 and VI, 1 Śaṅkara uses the term mukhyam and paramārtham interchangeably to denote the ultimate or "primary sense" of a category. In both V, 5 and VI, 1 of his Gītā-bhāṣya the term gaṇāṇam is used to denote the secondary sense of a category in the sense of the merely figurative or penultimate sense. But in XVIII.66 Śaṅkara argues that the "secondary sense" of a category is not just its figurative sense (gaṇāṇam), but ultimately an illusory notion (mithyā-pratyaya). This distinguishes Śaṅkara's position from a position like Rāmānuja's and the Mīmāṁsakas who do not argue that the "secondary sense" of a category is ultimately an illusory notion (mithyā-pratyaya). In his Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI, XVI, 3, Śaṅkara states in this regard: "All figurative notions are false (unreal)." Please refer to Chapter Two, for a discussion of the differences between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on this concept of a "secondary sense". This distinction between the penultimate and the ultimate sense of a term should be distinguished from the mere technical semantic distinction of word-sense as mukhyā and laksāṇa which is elaborated by the Post-Śankarites especially Suresvāra in their discussion of the māhā-vākyas. For a discussion of the latter distinction in Śaṅkara, please refer to my exposition of laksāṇa in Suresvāra in Chapter Four. The term gaṇāṇam has been used to denote the penultimate or "secondary sense" of a category in Śaṅkara, but with due consideration of Śaṅkara's later point that the "secondary sense" is ultimately mithyā-pratyaya.
"X₁" for instance, represents the "primary sense" of Self-knowledge or svaṛūpa-jñāna. "X₂" represents the "secondary sense" of Self-knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna. "Y₁" represents the "primary sense" of dharma or jñāna-yoga. "Y₂" represents the "secondary sense" of dharma as ritual injunctions. The argument, then, is that whereas "X₂" i.e., vṛtti-jñāna is continuous with "Y₁" i.e., jñāna-yoga, "X₁" i.e., svaṛūpa-jñāna is discontinuous with "Y₂" i.e., ritual injunctions.

As this example illustrates, these devices enable Śaṅkara to make sense of the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in sādhana, while arguing for the ultimate discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. In so doing, they ultimately function like safeguards, which keep the Self ultimately immune from the effects of dharma and allow for an apparent continuity in the midst of the underlying discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma.

Śaṅkara makes sense of the samuccaya suggested in the eleventh verse of the Īśa-Upaniṣad by splitting up vidyā into its "secondary" and

---

117Please refer to Chapter Four for a full investigation of this example. This example of the continuity between X₂ i.e., vṛtti-jñāna and Y₁ i.e., jñāna-yoga is the most important bridge that Śaṅkara uses to explain the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma as shall be demonstrated there.

118This "implicit strand" of continuity existing side by side with the "explicit strand" of discontinuity in Śaṅkara is structurally parallel to Rāmānuja but in the reverse. That is, an explicit strand of continuity co-exists with an "implicit 'strands'" of discontinuity in Rāmānuja. For an investigation of these two strands in Rāmānuja, please refer to Chapter Three.

119He who knows these two, vidyā and avidyā, together, attains immortality through vidyā, by crossing over death through avidyā." from: Śaṅkara, Īśa-bhaṣya, II.
"primary sense". He understands the "secondary sense" of vidyā there as "meditation on the deities". The "primary sense" of vidyā he understands as, "the knowledge of the supreme Self". The advantage of this distinction is that Śaṅkara can make sense of the kind of samuccaya suggested in the eleventh verse, while maintaining his usual emphasis on the opposition between karma and vidyā. So whereas the "secondary sense" of vidyā i.e., "meditation on the deities," is continuous with karma, the "primary sense" of vidyā i.e., "the knowledge of the supreme Self," is understood as discontinuous with karma.

The question of whether vidyā should be understood in its "primary" or "secondary sense" in verse eleven is the most critical issue in his Īśa-bhāṣya. Accordingly, Śaṅkara presents a postlude devoted to this question at the end of this bhāṣya. In this postlude, this objection is raised against the interpretation of the word vidyā in verse eleven as the knowledge of the gods: "By the word vidyā why should not the knowledge of the supreme Self itself be understood; and so also (why should not) immortality (be taken in the primary sense)?"

Śaṅkara, in accordance with the strategy of adhyātropa-apavāda does not directly

---

120 Śaṅkara, Īśa-bhāṣya, 11, p. 20.
121 Śaṅkara, Īśa-bhāṣya, 18, p. 29.
122 In verse 17 of his Īśa-bhāṣya, Śaṅkara argues that karma and vidyā are opposed with reference to their: "causes, natures, and results."
123 Śaṅkara, Īśa-bhāṣya, 18, p. 27.
answer this objection. Rather, he repeats what he had argued earlier, i.e., that karma and vidyā are opposed and thus cannot be combined. This illustrates Śaṅkara's reluctance to make his methodology explicit for the higher teaching is to be disclosed only when the pupil is ready for it.

The co-relative questions of whether the path of action (karma-yoga) or the renunciation of action (saṁyāsa) is preferable for the unenlightened man, and whether either is possible for the enlightened man is resolved by the use of "intermediary concepts". Śaṅkara distinguishes between two senses of the renunciation of action (saṁyāsa) in chapters five and six of his Gītā-bhaṣya to resolve this question. Saṁyāsa in its "secondary sense" (gaṇam) consists in the renunciation of the fruits of actions, but not the renunciation of the sense of agency. Saṁyāsa in its "primary sense" (paramārtham) consists in the renunciation of the sense of agency. Śaṅkara refers to them as follows: "This saṁyāsa which consists in renouncing a few actions only while yet there is an idea of agency, is different from the one already spoken of, from the renunciation of all actions—which is resorted to by the man who has realized the Self." These two senses of saṁyāsa help to make sense of the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma while arguing for an actual discontinuity. For example,

---

124 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhaṣya, 2.
125 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhaṣya V, Introduction, p. 58 and VI, 1, p. 183.
126 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhaṣya V, Introduction, p. 158.
Saṅkara can make sense of the assertion that: "Sankhya and Yoga are one" by equating the "primary sense" (paramartha) of samnyāsa with the "primary sense" of Sankhya and Yoga. The "secondary sense" (gaunam) of samnyāsa is then equated with the "secondary sense" (gaunam) of Yoga and used to explain the assertion that "Sankhya and Yoga are one." The excerpt pertaining to this question is here quoted in full: "That Samyasa which is based upon knowledge is regarded by Me as Sankhya, and Sankhya is the true (paramartha) Yoga. It is only by a figure that the Yoga through Vedic rites is called Yoga or Samnyasa, inasmuch as it conduces to that true Yoga or Samnyasa."

By using the "secondary senses" (gaunam) of both the terms samnyāsa and yoga, Saṅkara can make sense of the assertion, in Gitā IV. 1, that akarma-yogin is a samnyāsin and a yogin. In speaking of the karma-yogin Saṅkara states: "It is intended to represent a devotee to action as a Samnyasin and a Yogin in a secondary sense of the two terms. It is not, on the other hand, meant that he is in reality a Samnyasin and a Yogin." (...) Samnyāsitvam...yogityam ca iti gaunam

---

127 Ibid., V, 5, p. 162.

128 Ibid.

129 Saṅkara, Gitā-bhaṣya, V, 5, p. 162.

130 Cf., Saṅkara, Gitā-bhaṣya, VI, 1, p. 182.

132 Saṅkara, Gitā-bhaṣya VI, 1, p. 183.
ubhayam; Na punah mukhyam Šamnyāsitvam yogitvam ca abhipretam...

As both these examples indicate, the "secondary sense" (gaunam) of samnyāsa is finally an illusory notion (mithya-pratyaya).

Nevertheless, it functions as a form of adhyārōpa which leads by self-annulment to the "primary sense" (paramārtham) of samnyāsa. These examples also illustrate that what I have designated as "intermediary concepts" are most often used to understand what I have designated as "dharmic problems". They enable one to look at the same "dharmic problem" from the vyāvahārika-satya and the paramārthika-satya.

As was pointed out earlier, both dharma and Self-knowledge are divided into their secondary and primary senses. The "secondary sense" (gaunam) of dharma refers to those actions enjoined in śruti, especially ritual injunctions. The "primary sense" (paramārtham) of dharma, unlike the former, is not outside the essence of Ātma-jñāna but continuous with it. Thus Šāṅkara says that, "What is possessed of many a desireable quality may be opposed to Dharma but not so is the knowledge of Atman opposed to Dharma; on the other hand it is not separable from Dharma, i.e., not opposed to it [dharma-danapetam]."

133 Cf., Šāṅkara, Gītā-bhaṣya, XVIII.66 for a full discussion of gaunapratyaya and mithya-pratyaya. Cf. footnote 116. Please refer to Chapter Four where these two senses of samnyāsa will be applied to the question of sādhana in Šāṅkara.

134 See infra on the "extended sense" of dharma in Šāṅkara in the Introduction.

135 Šāṅkara, Gītā-bhaṣya, IX, 2. See infra on the extended sense of dharma in Šāṅkara in the Introduction.
In the next verse of his Gītā-bhāṣya he simply refers to this "primary sense" (paramārtham) of dharma as, “This Dharma...viz, knowledge of the Self.” Whereas dharma in its "primary sense" as jñāna-yoga helps to explain the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, dharma in its "secondary sense" as ritual injunctions maintains the usual emphasis on their discontinuity. Referring to the latter, Śaṅkara states that, "For one who seeks liberation [mumukṣu], even dharma proves to be a sin [pāpa]." In accordance with the devices of teaching, the "primary sense" of dharma is presented later than the "secondary sense" of dharma.

The Self (Ātman) and Self-knowledge (Ātma-jñāna) are similarly divided into their "secondary" and "primary senses". Being (Sat), Pure-Consciousness (Cit), and Bliss (Anānda) denote the Ātman in its "primary sense". The "secondary sense" of the Ātman is denoted by the empirical self (jīva-ātman). Both senses of the Ātman are given in this example from his Sūtra-bhāṣya: "The pure Ātman too is capable of being known as an object, whenever one becomes aware of oneself as 'I am', as also of the intuitive certainty of the existence of one's Self.” Whereas the Ātman in its "primary sense" (paramārtham),

---

136 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, IX, 3.
137 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, IV, 36.
138 For a further discussion on these two senses of dharma, see Chapter Four, where it is argued that the conflict between Self-knowledge and dharma is not between Self-knowledge and dharma as jñāna-yoga, but between Self-knowledge and dharma as ritual injunction.
139 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.1, p. 3.
is discontinuous with dharma and ultimately sublates it, the Ātman in its "secondary sense" (gaṇṇam) is continuous with dharma as the apparent cognizer, enjoyer etc. Saṅkara is insistent in describing the "secondary sense" of the Ātman as caused by adhyāśa. The Ātman as the jīva-ātman can only truly be understood from the standpoint of its sublation. From this standpoint it is disclosed that the "not-self" merely appeared to be super-imposed upon the Self because of the illusory "adjuncts" (upādhis). Both the "superimposition" (adhyāśa) and the "not-Self" which is superimposed are equally disclosed as "false" (mithyā). In this regard Saṅkara states: "The highest Ātman though one appears to be many on account of the various upādhis of buddhi etc; but the knowledge that I "a"m so and so, which arises falsely on account of these upādhis, is destroyed when the upādhis themselves are destroyed."

Self-knowledge (Ātma-jñāna) is also divided into its "primary" and "secondary senses". Self-knowledge in its"primary sense" (paramārtham) can only be identified with release (mokṣa) itself, and thus with the "consciousness that is Brahman" (svaṟūpa-jñāna). Self-knowledge

140 In this instance the "secondary sense" (gaṇṇam) involves adhyāśa and is thus an instance of mithyā-pratyaya. This should be distinguished from the "secondary sense" (gaṇṇam) understood as a mere figurative sense as in the statement "You are my very life, which does not involve adhyāśa. Cf., Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII. 66.

141 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, III, II, 34, Vol. II, p. 156.

in its "secondary sense" (gaunam) refers to "Self-knowledge considered as a process; as a function of the internal organ" (vṛtti-jñāna). Vṛtti-jñāna is then described by Sāṅkara as a means to svarūpa-jñāna not in the literal sense, but in the sense of leading to its reflection. Consequently, the purification of the vṛtti-jñāna is crucial in Sāṅkara's understanding of sādhanā. As an "intermediary concept" the vṛtti-jñāna plays a key methodological role in explaining the apparent continuity in sādhanā between Self-knowledge and dharma.

Two of the most important "intermediary concepts" in Sāṅkara are thus the "secondary sense" of Self-knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna and the "primary sense" of dharma as jñāna-yoga, in-as-much-as the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma is sādhanā is explained by the continuity between Self-knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna and dharma as jñāna-yoga.

6. The Suspension of the "Transposition Strategy"

The "transposition strategy was defined as the re-examination of a "dharmic problem" that was first examined from the first level of truth (vyāvahārika-satya) by transferring it to the second level of

---

143 Cf., Sāṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II, 4. See also Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part One, Chapter II, #108. See infra footnote 84, p. 76 of the introduction. For an extensive discussion of the distinction between vṛtti-jñāna and svarūpa-jñāna in Sāṅkara, refer to Chapter Four.

144 For a development of this co-relation see Chapter Four on the section of jñāna-yoga.
truth (paramārthika-satya). This "transposition strategy" ultimately reinforces the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara. That is, it enables Śaṅkara to argue for the actual discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma after a provisional concession to the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. But there are a number of problematic instances where this strategy is suspended. In such instances a "dharmic problem" is only viewed from the first level of truth and is not transferred to the second level of truth. This suspension of the transposition strategy is of special significance in disclosing the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, especially as we shall see in pointing to the implicit theism and in the implicit concession to an Atma-vidhi in Śaṅkara. The "implicit theism" in Śaṅkara should not be understood as a methodological lapse i.e., as a failure to apply the adhyāropa-apavāda as a strategy and thus as only provisionally important for the "unenlightened man." The suspension of the "transposition strategy" not only brings out the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, but as we shall see provides the ground for a dialogue with Ramanuja on these issues.

6a. Śaṅkara's Presentation of Prārabdha-Karma as Illustrating a Suspension of the Transposition Strategy

A controversial example of such a suspension of the "transposition strategy" is Śaṅkara's approach to the problem of prārabdha-karma (that karma which has already begun to bear fruit). Prārabdha-karma is described, especially in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, as continuing even after

145 Please see Chapter Four for an extensive examination of both this implicit theism and this implicit concession to an Atma-vidhi.
the realization of Brahman. This is not the case with regard to other types of karma, i.e., sanātana-karma (the accumulated, past karmas) and kriyāmāna-karma (future karmas), which are subject to destruction upon the realization of Brahman. Prārabdha-karma is described as continuing to exist until death when the body of the released one (jīvān-mukta) is deceased. When describing the continuance of this karma, Śaṅkara compares it to the momentum of an arrow: "But so far as the prārabdha is concerned, it continues to exist till death, just as an arrow which leaves the bow continues to move so long as its initial motion is not exhausted." The Viveka-cudāmani employs the same arrow image to describe the prārabdha-karma. Śaṅkara uses this image elsewhere also. As this image indicates, the momentum of prārabdha-karma cannot be easily interrupted.

There are many places where Śaṅkara refers to this problem of prārabdha-karma, but as shall be shown the presentation of the problem is not without some ambiguity. Śaṅkara, in both his Sūtra-bhāṣya

146. Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, III.III, 32, Vol II, p. 221.

147. Cf., Śaṅkara, Viveka-cudāmani #452. To really grapple with whether Śaṅkara wrote the Viveka-cudāmani would constitute another thesis, but it can be argued that these possible references in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, Gita-bhāṣya, and Chāndogya-bhāṣya to verse 452 of the Viveka-cudāmani may perhaps constitute some evidence that Śaṅkara was the author of this text.


149. Cf., Śaṅkara, Gita-bhāṣya XIII, 23; Sūtra-bhāṣya IV.1.13 to IV.1.19.
and Gītā-bhāṣya, argues that all acts without qualification are destroyed by the realization of the Ātman: He says, "Consumption of all acts has been taught here." This assertion is clearly made from the ultimate standpoint (paramārthika satya). But the level of discussion is quickly shifted by Śaṅkara's subsequent qualification that "all acts" refers only to saṃcita and kriyamāna-karma and not to prārabdha-karma. Śaṅkara justifies his qualification by arguing that prārabdha-karma has already begun to yield its fruit, like the arrow already projected by the bow. For this reason it is not finally destroyed until its energy is spent. This causes the "sloughing off" of the body.

The qualification here examined that "all acts" does not refer to prārabdha-karma as an example of a suspension of the "transposition strategy": That is, the problem of prārabdha-karma is not transferred to the second level of truth. On the contrary, this qualification that "all acts" does not refer to prārabdha-karma is an example of a lapsing back into the first level of truth. The question of prārabdha-karma in both his Sūtra-bhāṣya and his Gītā-bhāṣya is not re-examined in the light of Self-knowledge, but asserted on its own terms.

How then do we reconcile these two conflicting statements i.e., that "all acts", i.e., all three modes of karma are destroyed by Brahman-realization, and the subsequent statement that only two modes

151 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 23, and Sūtra-bhāṣya IV.1.15.
of karma, i.e., sañcita and kriyamāna karma, are actually destroyed by Brahman-realization?

One way of reconciling these two statements is to classify each of them according to the level of assertion, i.e. the first or the second level of truth, from which it was posited, and the class of eligibles, i.e., the "unenlightened" or the "enlightened" man, to which it was addressed. It seems clear that Śaṅkara's qualification that "all acts" excludes prārabdha-karma is directed to the "unenlightened man", and asserted from the first level of truth. His prior assertion, i.e., that "all acts", all three forms of karma are destroyed by Brahman-realization was clearly directed to the "enlightened man" and asserted from the second level of truth. The following two passages, one from the Sūtra-bhāṣya and one from the Viveka-cudāmani, confirm this classification. So in his Sūtra-bhāṣya in speaking of prārabdha-karma in relation to the "enlightened man", Śaṅkara states: "In the case of him who has realized the Ātman, actions and the fruits thereof are as good as being destroyed." That is, the assertion that "all acts" irrespectively are destroyed by Brahman-realization can be understood as addressed to the "enlightened man" and not the "unenlightened man". The following excerpt from the Viveka-cudāmani confirms this possibility even more clearly: "For the sage who lives in his own self as Brahman, the question of the existence of prārabdha work is meaningless, like the question of a man who has awakened from sleep having

---

any connection with the objects seen in the dream-state."

In the above excerpt, the phrase "devoid of identification with the limiting adjuncts" indicates that prārabdha-karma still exists for one who identifies with his body, but not for the man who is no longer under the delusion of that adhyāśa. This understanding is further confirmed by Śaṅkara's application of adhyāśa to the concept of a body as hitherto discussed: "An embodied being: a body-wearer, 154 i.e., he who identifies himself with the body." Applying this understanding of the body, Śaṅkara argues that precisely because of this identification with the body, the "unenlightened man" is not equipped to leave all of his actions behind. The "enlightened man", on the contrary, is equipped to do this because of his transcendence of this identification. Accordingly Śaṅkara states: "...it is not possible for an ignorant man to abandon actions completely... The abandonment of all actions is possible for him alone who realizing the Supreme Reality is not a 'body-wearer', i.e., does not regard the body as the Self." Indeed, the overcoming of prārabdha-karma is possible only

---

153 Śaṅkara, Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi, trans. Swami Madhavananda (Advaita Ashrama, Calcutta, 1974) #454. Herein after cited as: Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi. The Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi is a more esoteric work. Thus it makes sense that the teaching of this text on, prārabdha-karma was addressed to the "enlightened man".

154 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 11.

155 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 11.
for the man of realization (jīvān-mukta) who has abandoned any identification with the body. Thus the problem of prārabdha-karma is ultimately a problem for the spectator and not for the jīvān-mukta himself.

The Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi accordingly states: "Prārabdha work can be maintained only so long as one lives identified with the body. But no one admits that the man of realization ever identifies himself with the body. Hence prārabdha work should be rejected in his case."

One way of reconciling these two apparently conflicting teachings on prārabdha-karma is to understand them in terms of the dialectics of teaching. In this light the final teaching on prārabdha-karma i.e. that it is a sublateable form of adhyāsa, is withheld until the initiate is ready for it. Śaṅkara accordingly states in his Gītā-bhāṣya:

"An ignorant man who is attached to action believes 'I should do this action and enjoy its result.' No wise man should unsettle that firm belief." Thus a reconciliation can be reached between these two conflicting teachings on prārabdha-karma by seeing them in terms of Śaṅkara's adhyāropa-apavāda strategy. So the qualification that "all

---

156
Cf., Vedāntaparibhāṣā, trans. S. S. Sastri (Adyar Library, 1942), footnote 85, p. 217. The problem only occurs when one superimposes the stance of the spectator upon the jīvān-mukta. One may see the relevance of the doctrine of the jīvān-mukta when viewed in relation to adhyāsa. For liberation involves not the removal of a real body, but of all those adhyāsas, specifically here the adhyāsa of the body, apparently super-imposed upon the Self. That is, sublation pertains to an apparent reality, not an actual one.

157
Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi #460.

158
Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III. 26.
acts" excludes prārabdha-karma functions as a form of adhyāropa. Co-relatively, the subsequent teaching that "all acts" includes prārabdha-karma functions as a form of apavāda. The following excerpt from the Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi confirms this interpretation: "If the effects of ignorance are destroyed with their root by knowledge, then how does the body live?" - it is to convince those fools who entertain a doubt like this, that the Srutis, from a relative standpoint, hypothesize Prārabdha work, but not for proving the reality of the body etc. of the man of realization."

As regards this discussion on the suspension of the "transposition strategy", it is significant that both the Sūtra-bhāṣya and his Gītā-bhāṣya point implicitly, not explicitly, to this subsequent teaching. Only the Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi presents this subsequent teaching explicitly. As was stated above, the suspension of the "transposition strategy" on this issue in both the Sūtra-bhāṣya and the Gītā-bhāṣya points to the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. Specifically, it points to the implicit importance of sādhana in Advaita including such things as the implicit concession to a Ātma-vidhi.

In concluding this section, it should be noted that the three categories of prārabdha-karma, jīvān-mukta and the gunas operate methodologically as one unit, and together furnish a provisional continuity

---

159 Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi #463.

160 The significance of the suspension of the "transposition strategy" will be fully investigated in Chapter Four.
between the Self and dharma. This initial continuity is later disclosed, from the ultimate standpoint, as based upon adhyāsa.

6b. Śaṅkara's Presentation of the Question of a Fall from Chastity as Illustrating the Suspension of the "Transposition Strategy."

A classic example of a suspension of the "transposition strategy" concerns Śaṅkara's treatment in his Sūtra-bhāṣya of the fall from chastity. This "dharmic problem" is not transferred to the second level of truth in the Sūtra-bhāṣya or in any of his other texts. This should not be understood as a methodological lapse i.e., as a failure to apply the adhyāropa-apavāda strategy. Rather its positive significance lies in pointing to the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, and thus demonstrates the implicit concession to sādhanā in Advaita.

This dharmic problem is posited from the first level of truth and is clearly addressed to the "unenlightened man". Therefore the brahma-carin who has fallen from chastity is enjoined to perform the expiation rites. In the next verse, there is an injunction to excommunicate such people from honourable men: "Whatever may be the nature of the sin, whether great or small, those who fall from chastity are excommunicated by respectable persons, for purposes of sacrifice, study and wedding." Śaṅkara nowhere subsequently qualifies this assertion.

---

161 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya III.IV.41 to III.IV.43.

162 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, III.IV.41, 42.

163 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, III.IV.43.
Thus, this instance, even more than the issue over prārabdha-karma, illustrates a suspension of the "transposition strategy." It is significant that this discussion on the fall from chastity precedes the critical verse in Śaṅkara's Sūtra-bhāṣya which refers to the muni injunction, or the need for a continual meditation (nīḍidhyāsana) on the Self, for both discussions point to the implicit need for sādhana in Advaita. Both point to what has been designated as "the implicit strand" in Śaṅkara.

But if we apply Śaṅkara's "transposition strategy" to this problem and re-examine the question of a fall from chastity from the second level of truth the following questions emerge. These questions point to what has been designated as the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara. If mokṣa is a "pre-given", how can any act of dharma or adharma, such as a fall from chastity, ultimately affect this pre-given? Thus how can any fall from chastity affect this pre-given? If it is admitted that the Self is unaffected by such a deed, then qualifications for Brahma-vidyā, such as the discrimination (viveka) between the eternal and the transient, are on the same footing as the disqualifications for Brahma-vidyā, such as a fall from chastity, in the sense that they

164 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya III.IV.47. This verse will be investigated at length in Chapter Four in the Atma-vidhi section.

165 The fourth chapter will address itself to the need for sādhana in Advaita.

166 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.1 for the four qualifications for Brahma-vidyā
have an equal effect on mokśa; that is, they have no effect: "Mokśa
being no effect of an act, no action will be of any avail to a mumukṣu,
167
a seeker of mokśa." Thus when this "dharmic problem" is transferred
to the second level of truth, it becomes clear that no fall from chastity
can actually affect the self. The real problem is not the act itself,
but the false-identification (adhyāsa) of the Self with that act.
The real sin (pāpa) is the false identification with it, not the sin
itself. Accordingly, Śaṅkara states in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "Wherefore
they (the sages) rest in Brahman only. Not in the slightest can
blemishes of body affect them, since they have no egotism and do not
168
identify themselves with the aggregate of the body." Freedom in
such an action involves an act of de-personalization whereby one sees
it as that action and not as my action; as that puppet-show, to use the
169
graphic example of the Gītā and not as my puppet-show (yantrārūḍha).
Just as Śaṅkara stated, in answer to the question as to whether the
gunas bind the Self, that: "...they bind fast as it were [iva] the
Kṣetrajña;" so this sin (pāpa) only binds the Self as it were (iva).
This re-examination of this "dharmic problem" points to the "explicit
strand" in Śaṅkara, whereas Śaṅkara's actual suspension of the "transposition


168/ Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V, 19.

169/ Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 61.

170/ Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIV, 5.
strategy" in his Sūtra-bhāṣya on this "dharmic problem" points to the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. Śaṅkara's treatment of this "dharmic problem" in both strands has been described so as to give a comprehensive account.

Numerous other examples could be cited as instances of the suspension of the "transposition strategy" in Śaṅkara. For example, in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya Śaṅkara describes the injunction about Self-knowledge (Ātma-vidhi) as a restrictive injunction (niyama-vidhi). Unlike his presentation of the Ātma-vidhi in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, Śaṅkara does not subsequently argue in this bhāṣya that the Ātma-vidhi is only a pseudo-vidhi. That is, this dharmic problem is not re-examined from a higher standpoint in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya. Similarly, Śaṅkara argues for a real injunction with reference to meditation (dhyāna-vidhi) in his Taittirīya-bhāṣya. He does not qualify this assertion later on in this bhāṣya; the assertion is nowhere re-classified as a "pseudo-vidhi" as in the Sūtra-bhāṣya. Both instances are cases where the "transposition strategy" is suspended. Their special significance lies in the fact that they point to the implicit concession to the need for sādhana in Advaita. All such instances of a suspension

---

171 Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VIII, vii-i.

172 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.4

173 Cf., Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya I, XI.4

174 Because of the special significance of these two instances with reference to the question of sādhana in Advaita, a full investigation of them is reserved for Chapter Four.
of the "transposition strategy" point to the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara.

In accordance with the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara, if all these "dharmic problems" are re-examined from the standpoint of Self-knowledge (paramārthika-satya) they are revealed, in retrospect, as false (mithyā). From this standpoint, it becomes clear that the Self could only be affected "as it were" (iva) by prārabdha-karma, the guṇas, and any fall from chastity. Śaṅkara accordingly states in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "Nowhere in our experience have we found anything improved or spoiled by a quality being falsely attributed to it through avidya."

So to speak of a provisional "dharmic problem" that is later sublated is ultimately, and from the highest standpoint (paramārthika-satya), to speak in riddles. That is, speaking from the paramārthika-satya, there was never any such "dharmic problem." Gaudapāda states this as follows: "That which is non-existent at the beginning and in the end is necessarily so (non-existent) in the middle. The objects we see are illusions; still they are regarded as-if real."

As has been argued regarding Śaṅkara's adhyātropa-apavāda strategy, it is only the "bridge" that is capable of self-annulment that can lead to the Self. It is in this sense that dharma can

---

175 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 2, p. 322.

176 Gaudapāda, Kārikās #31, from the Māndūkyopaniṣad with Gaudapāda's Kārikās and Śaṅkara's Commentary trans. Swami Nikhilananda (Sri Ramakrishna, Ashrama, Mysore, 1968) p. 245.

177 Cf., Suresvara's statement quoted in footnote 27 of this chapter: "Through a means that is unreal, the Self which can be approached through no means whatever is realized."
lead "as it were" to Self-knowledge. That which only seemed to exist is used to disclose that which is ever existant. In the light of this, the teaching of the Sūtra-bhāṣya is ultimately only the doctrine of the Self. Śaṅkara accordingly states in this text: "And if both in the beginning and the end of the chapter, the aim of Sruti is to describe the nature of the highest Ātman, then to say that in the intermediate portion of the same, the jīvātman is described is to allow the possibility of a man who has gone in the east being found in the west."

The co-existence of the "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara can be demonstrated by viewing Śaṅkara's teaching from the paramārthika-satya that all "dharmonic problems" are ultimately false (mithyā) together with his conservative teaching on such questions as the penalties for a fall from chastity, or whether a Śūdra is equipped for a study of the Vedas etc. When viewed as phases of Śaṅkara's adhyāropa-apavāda strategy, these two teachings can be reconciled. That is the former teaching should be identified with the sublation phase (apavāda), while the latter teaching should be identified with the deliberate superimposition (adhyāropa) phase.

7. Śaṅkara's Use of Language to Implement
   His Adhyāropa-Apavāda Strategy

Language can be viewed as the most important tool Śaṅkara uses to implement adhyāropa-apavāda. It functions as that provisional ladder set up between dharma and Self-knowledge which by annuling itself


179 The precise nature of the co-existence between these two strands in Śaṅkara will be one of the central concerns in Chapter Four and the Conclusion.
discloses its ground (adhīṣṭhāna). Consequently, "Words, even words pertaining to Brahman are part of avidyā, yet are avidyā destroying here lies the dialectics." So the dynamic function of the words pertaining to Brahman causes one’s consciousness to move from one level of experience, i.e., adhyāsa to its sublation (apavāda). Strictly speaking all language even "Brahman language" shares the fundamental structure of adhyāsa; that super-imposition of name and form upon the attributeless Brahman. Accordingly Śaṅkara states in his Taittirīya-bhāṣya:
"Anything possessed of attributes can alone be expressed in words, and anything possessed of attributes is mutable whereas Brahman is changeless, It being the source of all modifications. Hence it is inexpressible."

Though Brahman can initially only be described negatively, a process which culminates in the famous "not this—not this" (neti neti) negation, negation does not pertain to Brahman’s nature (svarūpa). Brahman should equally be described as the Full (Pūrṇa) or the plenitude of Being. The negation, therefore, does not pertain to the nature of Brahman but, rather, to the limiting structure of every ascription.

When Śaṅkara is addressing the "unenlightened man" from the phenomenal level of truth and when referring to the "secondary or penultimate" sense of the Self, figurative expressions such as "as it were" (iva), "though to the ignorant" are used. On the other hand,

---

180 Dr. J. G. Arapura, "Indian Philosophy of Language", unpublished paper.

181 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya II, vii, i, p. 345.

182 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VI, 13.

183 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V, 19.
when he is addressing the "enlightened man" and when referring to the 
primary or ultimate sense of the Self from the highest level of truth, 
non-figurative expressions such as "as a matter of fact", and "in 
reality" (vastu) are used. Although Śāṅkara does not argue for two 
levels of language in the sense of the sphota-vādin, he uses language 
differently when addressing the enlightened or the unenlightened man; 
when speaking from the phenomenal or the ultimate level of truth, and 
when referring to the Self either in its secondary or primary sense. 
In this light, one can speak of Śāṅkara as using two "levels" of language. 
The first "level" of language in Śāṅkara can be designated as that 
language which reinforces adhyāsa. The second "level" of language in 
Śāṅkara, on the contrary, is that language which thrusts us away from 
adhyāsa and is thus instrumental in leading to Self-realization. It 
is the special immediacy of the Self in the latter that makes that effect 
possible. Thus it is nowhere argued by Śāṅkara that this second "level" 
of language can bring about this effect autonomously i.e., without the 
Self. In this discussion the first "level" of language in Śāṅkara 
should be referred to as the "language of dharma"; the "second level" 
of language in Śāṅkara shall be referred to as the "language of the Self". 
In this section, Śāṅkara's use of these two "levels" of language in

184
Cf., Śāṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VI, 13.

185
Cf., Śāṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV, 18.

186
For Śāṅkara's refutation of sphota-vāda cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.3.28.
implementing his adhyāropa-apavāda strategy will be examined.

Thus the first "level" of language will be examined in its relation to "deliberate super-imposition" (adhyāropa) and in accordance with the first phase of Śaṅkara's primary strategy. The second "level" of language will be examined in its co-relative role of sublating (apavāda) such super-impositions.

The first "level" of language or the "language of dharma", as here defined, would include not only dharmic injunctions (vidhis) but also the first class of declarative statements (vedānta-vākyas) i.e. the accidental definitions of Brahman (tatāstha-lakṣaṇā), for the statements "fight, Arjuna" and "Brahman is the creator of the world" share the same structure and perform the same function which is that of deliberate super-imposition (adhyāropa). The first "level" of language would include mantras, brāhmaṇas, arthavādās (statements of eulogy).

The second "level" of language or the "language of the Self", as herein defined, includes the second class of "declarative statements" (vedānta-vākyas) i.e., the "non-relational definitions of Brahman" (svārūpa-lakṣaṇa), what has been designated as non-figurative expressions, and those statements inculcating identity (māha-vākyas). This "level" of language should be identified with the second phase of Śaṅkara's primary strategy, apavāda: This is true especially of the māha-vākyas which by a process of self-elimination (apavāda) point to the Self.

---

An example of such a "non-figurative expression" is given in IV:24 of Śaṅkara's Gita-bhāṣya: "To one who realizes that all is Brahman, there is no action." p. 141. These statements are made from the paramārthika-satya.
Statements made from this second "level" of language are capable of sublating statements made from the first "level" of language. This is best illustrated in cases of "simultaneous viewing" where a statement made from the first "level" of language is immediately cancelled by a subsequent statement made from the second "level" of language. The following excerpt from his Gītā-bhāṣya is such an example: "Inaction can be seen in action and action in inaction, since both inaction (nivṛtti) and action (pravṛtti) presuppose an agent. In fact all our experience of such things as action and agent is possible only in a state of avidyā, only when we have not yet attained to the Real (vastu)." Though both "levels" of language are ultimately sublated by Self-realization, this excerpt illustrates how the first "level" of language implements the vyāvahārika-satya and, co-relatively, how the second "level" of language implements the paramārtha-satya.

But this co-relation between that language which points to the Self and the paramārtha-satya is methodological, and not doctrinal, for, strictly speaking, even the "language of the Self" cannot be located on the paramārtha-satya. Rather, it should be placed mid-way between the two levels of truth. This mid-way position will be studied shortly by a methodological examination of the mukhā-vākyās which function to thrust as away from the first level of truth and direct us towards the second level of truth.

188 [Sāṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IV., 18.]

189 This, second "level" of language implements the paramārtha-satya only in the sense of directing us towards it.
7a. A Methodological Examination of the "Qualifying Phrases" Used by Śaṅkara

It is interesting to note that whereas Śaṅkara often clearly specifies the "level" of language and the corresponding level of truth from which he is speaking in the Gitā-bhāṣya, he is often intentionally ambiguous in this respect in the Sūtra-bhāṣya. Consequently, there are more instances in the Gitā-bhāṣya of "qualifying phrases", both figurative and non-figurative. Figurative expressions in the Gitā-bhāṣya such as, "only figuratively" (upacaryate), "as it were" (iva) and "by a figure of speech" (upacāratah ucyate) indicate that the statement is being made both from the first level of truth and with reference to the first "level" of language. Correspondingly non-figurative expressions such as, "in fact" (vastu), "in reality" (paramārthaḥ) indicate that the statement is being made both from the standpoint of the second "level" of truth and with reference to the second "level" of language. These qualifying phrases also help to indicate what class of eligibles i.e., the "unenlightened" or the "enlightened" man, is being addressed. For example, when phrases such as "in fact" (vastu) or "in reality" (paramārthaḥ) are being used, the "enlightened man" is being addressed. But as we shall see, phrases

190 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya XIII, 2, p. 329.
191 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya XIII, XIV, 5, XIII, 22.
192 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya XIII, 13.
193 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya IV, 18.
194 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya IV, 24.
195 Strictly speaking, no statement can be made from the second level of truth.
such as "as it were" (iva), and "by a figure of speech" (upacāratah ucyate) play a more dialectical role in causing the "unenlightened" man to confront his own ignorance for the very act of specifying a statement as being made from the first level of truth by an expression like "as it were" (iva), thrusts one beyond that statement. Such statements should be distinguished from instances of statements where the first "level" of truth and the first "level" of language are being used, but without being specified or identified as such. The statement: "fight, Arjuna" is such an example.

As noted above, in the Sūtra-bhāṣya Śaṅkara is not as explicit as he is in his Gītā-bhāṣya in specifying the "level" of language and the "level" of truth from which the statement is posited. So in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, in his argument against the Buddhists, Śaṅkara argues for the reality of the external world without specifying the "level" of language, the "level" of truth, or the class addressed. But this device is in accordance with his primary strategy adhyātropa-apavāda, which entails setting up a deliberate super-imposition, here identified as satkāryavāda, and then later sublating it with the revised thesis of vivarta-vāda. But in the following excerpt from his Sūtra-bhāṣya Śaṅkara identifies the level of language and the level of truth by qualifying phrases: "...the Ātman is described to be thinking 'as if' [iva] or moving 'as if' [iva], when as a matter of fact the Ātman neither thinks nor moves." Qualifying phrases such as "as it were"

196 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.II.28.

(iva) etc. are used extensively in his Īśa-bhāṣya. The following is an example: "Tat, That; atyeti, outruns - as it were; dhāvataḥ anyān, all other fast moving ones...viz the mind, speech, the senses etc., which are distinct from the Self." His Brhad-bhāṣya contains many more examples of the use of such qualifying phrases, such as: "It thinks as it were (iva)...The-Self assumes the likeness of the latter and seems to think, just as light looks coloured." These expressions are most numerous in his Gītā-bhāṣya, i.e., "It is only by a figure of speech (upacaryate) that the Self...is spoken of (upacaryate) as the cognizer."

It was mentioned above that when expressions such as "as if", "as it were" (iva); and "by a figure of speech" (upacārataḥ ucycate) are followed by expressions such as "in fact" (vastu), and "in reality" (paramārthataḥ), they offer a clear example of what I have designated as "simultaneous viewing" whereby one moves from the first to the second level of truth. So, for example, Śaṅkara states in his Gītā-bhāṣya that, "He is spoken of as (upacaryate) the Sat or the A-sat...In reality (paramārtha-vastu), the Imperishable whom the Veda-knowers speak of, transcends the Sat and the A-sat, and He is Thyself and none else." In his Upaniṣad-bhāṣyas Śaṅkara often uses this device frequently as the following excerpt from his Īśa-bhāṣya illustrates: "Though in itself

198 Śaṅkara, Īśa-bhāṣya #4, p. 10.
199 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV.111.7.
200 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.2.
201 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XI, 37.
(śvataḥ) It is motionless, it seems to (iva) move." This device makes it possible to view a "dharmic problem" simultaneously from the two standpoints of truth.

The dialectical role of figurative expressions such as "as it were" (iva), and "by a figure of speech" (upacārataḥ ucyate) was mentioned earlier. Let me turn now to a further consideration of that point.

These figurative expressions both specify the level from which the assertion is made i.e. the phenomenal standpoint, and initiate the step beyond it i.e. in that, again, the very act of specifying an assertion as being made from the phenomenal level of truth thrusts one beyond this level. This can be compared to the difference discussed above between the consciousness of adhyāsa as adhyāsa or its conscious use i.e., adhyāropa, and adhyāsa as an unconscious condition. That is an expression such as "The Self moves as it were" indicates the conscious use of adhyāsa i.e. adhyāropa. So these figurative expressions in thus

---

202 Saṅkara, Tā-bhāṣya #5.

203 The dialectical role of these figurative expressions resembles Edmund Husserl's understanding of the role of the bracketing device called the ēpoche. For both the ēpoche and an expression such as "as it were" (iva), specify the level of the assertion i.e. the natural standpoint (Husserl) or the vyāvahārika-satya (Saṅkara) and thrust one beyond it. Husserl defines the ēpoche as follows: "Instead of remaining at this standpoint, we propose to alter it radically... We do not abandon the thesis we have adopted, we make no change in our conviction...And yet the thesis undergoes a modification...we set it as it were 'out of action', we disconnect it, bracket it!" from Edmund Husserl, Ideas, p. 96. So a phrase such as "as it were" (iva) in a statement such as "the Self moves as it were" might be said to perform a similar function to Husserl's ēpoche. That is the claim that the Self can "move" is bracketed and specified as belonging to the phenomenal standpoint. So a provisional reality is ascribed to the assertion, but not an absolute reality.
indicating that a "dharmic problem" is being viewed from the phenomenal standpoint help to enact what I designated above as "the transposition strategy in reverse. That is, the "dharmic problem" is re-examined in the light of Self-knowledge.

The following excerpt from Śaṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya cited earlier clearly illustrates how such a qualifying phrase helps to enact "the transposition strategy in reverse":

(Objection):—It has been said that the embodied one is not tainted (xiii.31). How then, on the contrary, is it said here that the guṇas bind him?
(Answer):—We have met this objection by adding 'as it were' (i.e.) they bind him 'as it were' (i.e).

In this instance the phrase: "as it were" (i.e.) is clearly suspending the reality of the claim that the Self is actually affected by the guṇas. It specifies that this only appears to be the case from the phenomenal standpoint. The empirical reality of the Īva-ātman i.e., as affected by the guṇas is being provisionally accepted from the phenomenal level of truth, here, in order to make sense of this passage. But the phrase "as it were" (i.e.) indicates that this assertion cannot be made, finally, from the second level of truth. D. Sinha comments on this aspect of Advaita as follows: "The content qua content is never denied in the Advaita view; what is denied is the character of reality as referring to a real spatio-temporal context."

A distinction should therefore be made between an unidentified use of the first "level" of language as in the injunction "Fight, Arjuna".

---

204 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIV, 5.
and in its identified use as in the statement: "The Self moves as it were (iva)." Only the latter helps to enact the "transposition strategy in reverse". Such figurative expressions function like a means that can lead to its end only by self-annulment: "Though the means is mithyā or illusory, still it is true, because the end is true."

(Mithyātve 'pi upāyasya upeyasyatātā satyatvameva syāt.) Therefore their role is not so much representative as methodological. Such figurative expressions function like signposts in indicating that the statement is made only from the phenomenal standpoint. In so doing, they function as bridges or as points of transition between what has been designated as an unidentified use of the first "level" of language and the second "level" of language in Śaṅkara.

7b. The Mahā-Vākyas Viewed as a Compressed Miniature of Śaṅkara's Primary Strategy

By examining the dynamics of the mahā-vākyas i.e., in the transition from an understanding of tat and tvām in their "secondary senses" to an understanding of them in their "primary senses", one can see Śaṅkara's adhyāropa-apavāda strategy in action. In his Chāndogya-bhāṣya

---

206 That is, their role is not to represent the Self as actually moving.

207 Śaṅkara, Gita-bhāṣya XVIII, 66, p. 514.

208 Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI, XVI, 2, Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV, 5, 6, and I.IV.7, Sūtra-bhāṣya IV, I:1-3 and the Upadeśa-Sahasri Part Two, Chapter XVIII for a discussion of the mechanics of understanding "Tat Tvam āsi".

209 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya, VI, XVI, 3.
Śaṅkara expounds the process of understanding the māhā-vākyā: *tat tvam asi* in detail. The *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī* is even more specific in this regard and devotes a whole chapter to this question.

The first step in the process of understanding *"tat tvam asi"* involves a deliberate super-imposition (adhyārōpa) whereby *"tvam"* is understood in its "secondary sense" (gaṇam) so that the individual self (jīva-ātman), with all its imperfections, is apparently identified with Brahman. This corresponds to the first phase of Śaṅkara’s strategy i.e., adhyārōpa. This mis-identification would apparently entail the problem of Brahman inheriting such karmic properties of the individual self as its capacity for suffering. This mis-identification in which *"tvam"* is understood in its "secondary sense" (gaṇam) is cancelled when *"tvam"* is understood in its "primary sense" (paṇmārtham). This corresponds to the second phase of Śaṅkara’s strategy i.e. apavāda. The *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī* text points out that: "This negation is not one of reality, but of a false superimposition only." All the adjuncts (upādhis) of the "not-Self" which have been falsely super-imposed upon

---

210 Cf., *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī*, Part Two, Chapter XVIII.

211 See footnote 116 on the "secondary sense". There it is pointed out that the the "secondary sense" is ultimately and illusory notion (mīthā-pratyaya).

212 Cf., Śaṅkara, *Chāndogya-bhāṣya* VI, XVI, 3.

213 Is cancelled, in a manner of speaking, for ultimately only the experience of Self-realization can sublate this mis-identification.

214 The "primary sense" of "tvam" is referred to as the implied sense (laksāna) in the *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī*, Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #29,30.

215 *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī*, Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #23.
the Self are "negated" by the words: "not this, not this" (neti neti).

As the Upadesa-Sahasri points out, one can only approach the
unqualified or "primary sense" (paramartham) of the Self by first
negating the numerous qualifications or adjuncts (upadhis) that have
been falsely super-imposed upon the Self. This process is referred
to as the method of "agreement and difference" (anvaya-vyatireka):
"Agreement and contrariety with regard to words and with regard to their
meanings are the only means by which the meaning implied by the word
'I' may be ascertained."

It is interesting to note that the emphasis is on removing the
false super-impositions (adhyasa) clinging to "tvam" and not those
clinging to "tat". Accordingly, Sureśvara states: "If a person does
not understand the import of the proposition 'That thou art' when it is
imparted to him, it is because he has not grasped the meaning of
'Thou'." The initial and apparent contradiction between "tat"
and "tvam" and the subsequent disclosure of their identity is principally
based on the transition from the use of "tvam" in its "secondary sense"
gâunam to the use of "tvam" in its "primary sense" (paramartham).

---

216 Ibid., #25 and #19.
217 In this text the "primary sense" is referred to as the "implied
sense" (laksana) cf., Upadesa-Sahasri, Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #101.
218 Upadesa-Sahasri, Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #96. For an examination
of Sureśvara's understanding of anvaya-vyatireka see Chapter Four.
219 Cf., Upadesa-Sahasri, Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #105, 106.
220 Sureśvara, Naishkarmyasiddhi, Chapter Two, #10.
221 Referred to as the prima facie sense in this text.
222 As noted above the "primary sense" is here referred to as the
laksana sense.
Whereas the former usage of "tvam" corresponds to the adhyāropa stage of Śaṅkara's strategy, the latter usage of "tvam", because of its capacity to sublate the former, corresponds to the apavāda stage of Śaṅkara's strategy.

An important distinction is made in Śaṅkara's Chāndogya-bhāṣya, between a mere metaphorical identity as in the statement, "The Sun is as Brahman" and a literal identity such as "tat tvam asī": "In such passages as 'the Sun is as Brahman'...the intervention of the term 'as' makes it impossible for it to provide the idea that 'the Sun is actually Brahman itself...while in the case of the assertion in question 'That thou art'...the 'Thou' is absolutely and entirely the same as Being, the Self." The function of the term "as" here is the same as the figurative expressions we have discussed above such as: "as it were" (iva), or "by a figure of speech" (upacāratah 'ucyate): it specifies the level of the assertion and in so doing thrusts one beyond that level.

In considering how Śaṅkara's strategy is implemented it is interesting to note that the phrase "tat tvam asī" is repeated thirteen times in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya. The object of this repetition is to enact the adhyāropa-apavāda strategy and take it to its culmination. As shall be discussed in detail below, the repetition of the maha-vākyas is important for one still beset by inner obstacles or vāsanās,

---

223 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI, XVI, 3, p. 363.
224 Ibid., p. 363.
225 Refer to the discussion on the Ātma-vidhi and the karana for Self-realization in Chapter Four for a full investigation of the importance of repeating the maha-vākyas.
226 Cf., Vivekā-cudāmāni #342.
but not for one who is freed from their power. Accordingly Śaṅkara states in his Śūtra-bhāṣya that, "Repetition is useless for him who can realize that Brahman is the soul of all after hearing the śrutī sentence 'Thou art that' once only; but we affirm that it is useful to him who cannot have this experience at once." In the latter instance, the sublation (apavāda) of all those adhyāyas clinging to "tvam" would involve a series of steps rather than one irreversible step as in the former instance. Accordingly Śaṅkara states in his Śūtra-bhāṣya that, "The method of realizing its real nature would be to discard one after another the parts superimposed on it by successive acts of attention."

7c. How the Two "Levels" of Language in Śaṅkara Participate in the
Same Structure of Adhyāya:

The "language of the Self" or what was designated as the "second level" of language was provisionally spoken of as sublating the "language of dharma" or what was designated as the "first level" of language in Śaṅkara. But ultimately both "levels" of language are disclosed as sharing the same structure of sublation (apavāda); only the Ātman is left as the unsublated. Accordingly Śaṅkara states in his Taittirīya-bhāṣya that, "Though words are applied by their users even with regard to the unconditioned and non-dual Brahman, expecting to express It


\[228\] Śūtra-bhāṣya, Date, IV.1.2, Vol. II, p. 319. The importance of these "successive acts of attention" will be investigated fully in the Ātma-vidhi and karaṇa section of Chapter Four.
because of its similarity with other substances still those words aprāpya, without reaching, without expressing (that Brahman); nivartante, turn back, become despoiled of their power." Thus even the maha-vākyam tat tvam asi" is, strictly speaking, a deliberate super-imposition (adhyāropa) upon the unutterable Brahman. Yet its peculiar function as a form of adhyāropa is to use adhyāsa to remove adhyāsa. Despite their different functions i.e., as reinforcing adhyāsa or as thrusting one away from adhyāsa by means of adhyāsa, these two "levels" of language in Śaṅkara should be described as continuous with respect to their common participation in adhyāsa. Thus, "Brahman talk also turns out to be māya-talk." In this sense, they share a common structure.

Even this functional discontinuity between these two "levels" of language is mitigated when the first "level" of language operates together with figurative expressions such as "as it were" (iva) or "by a figure of speech" (upacāratah ucyate). For when the first "level" of language is used without these figurative expressions, it is closer to adhyāsa, but when it is used with these figurative expressions it implements adhyāropa. For this reason, it can function as a bridge between these two "levels" of language and between the two phases of Śaṅkara's primary strategy: adhyāropa and apavāda. Ultimately both phases of adhyāropa-apavāda, and thus both levels of language, which

---

229Śaṅkara, Tāttvārthasaṅgraha II.IX.1, p. 367.

were each identified with one phase of adhyāropa-apavāda, should be understood as working together.

The first "level" of language was referred to above as the "language of dharma" while the second "level" of language was referred to as the "language of the Self" or as the language which points to the Self via negativa. Ultimately both "levels" of language are disclosed as situated on the level of dharma with respect to their common participation in adhyāsa. Thus the relationship between language and the Self might be represented by this formula: dharma by a process of self-annulment leads to the Self. Accordingly Śaṅkara states in his Mūndaka-bhāṣya that, "The attainment of the Highest consists merely in removing ignorance and nothing more."

It follows from this that only the Self is left as the unsublatable. Suresvara refers to this as follows: "When a person understands 'I am Brahman!' through the propositions like 'That thou art', his sense of 'I' and 'mine' are destroyed and he goes beyond the realm of words and mind." This leads to a problematic question: Are there one or two sublations i.e. the sublation of the first "level" of language by the second "level" of language and the sublation of the second "level" by the experience of Self-realization? Do they occur successively

---

231 As discussed above the first "level" of language was identified with the adhyāropa phase and the second "level" of language was identified with the apavāda phase of Śaṅkara's strategy.

232 Śaṅkara, Mūndaka-bhāṣya I.1.5.

233 Suresvara, Naiṣkarmyasiddhi, Raghavachar, III, 1.
or simultaneously? This last question is a mis-question as sublation should not be understood in a temporal sense. N. K. Devaraja comments on this as follows: "Sublation, in other words, is not a temporal relation, it is simply the perception that the sublating experience is qualitatively higher than the one which is sublated. To put it more radically, bādha or sublation is the perception that the object of the sublated experience appeared only falsely without having had a real existence." Thus the second "level" of language can only be provisionally described as unsublateable from the vyāvahārika-satya. Ultimately there is only one sublation whereby the whole of avidyā is sublated by Self-realization.

---


235 This much we can say, if one can speak from the paramārthika-satya.
CHAPTER II.

SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN RĀMĀNUJA:

A METHODOLOGICAL EXAMINATION

Rāmānuja's understanding of the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma must be viewed with reference to the relation of "the body and that which is embodied" (sarīra-sarīrin). For it is the sarīra-sarīrin that functions as the paradigm relation in Rāmānuja's system. P. N. Srinivasachari describes it as: "the central idea that serves as the fulcrum of the philosophy of Rāmānuja." Not only is it the "central idea" in Rāmānuja's system, but its mechanics are applied to all the primary relations in this system. K. C. Varadachari writes of this application as follows: "The definition which he gives for what a body constitutes is extended to every one of the other important relations, viz. whole-part, substance-mode... Thus Rāmānuja manages to reduce all relations to one typical and unitary relation or conception of soul-body." Also, as will be established later, the relation between

---

1 The "body" and the "embodied" are defined in terms of each other. Through the body we define the Self.


3 Cf., Chapter Three.
the Self and dharma in Rāmānuja's system is functionally equivalent to the relation between the Self and its "attributive consciousness" (dharma-bhūta-jñāna), which functions like the sarīra-sarīrin.

1. The "Explicit Strand" in Rāmānuja

1a. Doctrines Implying a Continuity Between the Selves and the Lord, The Selves and Dharma

Rāmānuja usually depicts the relation between the Selves and the Lord and the Selves and dharma as a continuum. The all-inclusiveness of the Lord in both Selves (cit) and matter (acit), is the basis for his characteristic emphasis on continuity. The Lord is described as ensouling "all this" as the "Inner Controller" (Antaryāmin). Accordingly Rāmānuja states in his Vedārthasāmgraha: "All has reality of itself in so far as it is ensouled by Brahman and not otherwise." This "ensoulment" of the Lord in "all this" is not merely metaphorical as Śaṅkara maintains. Rather, Rāmānuja maintains that this "ensoulment" involves a literal immanence of the Lord as the "Inner Controller" (Antaryāmin) in the "secret place of the heart" (dharākaśa). Matter is described as "subsequently" ensouled by the Lord by means of His prior ensoulment of the Self.

---

4 Cf., Ṣaṅkara, Vedārthasāmgraha, Van Buitenen, #22. See also #4 and Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.3.
5 Vedārthasāmgraha, Van Buitenen, #22. See also #4 and Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.13.
6 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya III.III.39. See also: Śaṅkara, Chandogya-bhāṣya VIII.1.1.
7 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.3.13; III.3.40.
8 Cf., Vedārthasāmgraha #17.
This all-inclusiveness of the Lord is especially emphasized in Rāmānuja's Gītā-bhāṣya. The Lord is described there as having "become everything", "acting as father, mother, creator and grandfather", and as the "highest support of the universe". The Lord is identified with the two primary terms of sat and asat not in the sense of a monistic identity, but in the sense of constituting their essential nature and their ultimate denotation. Because of this "ensoulment", the entire creation is described as accessory (śeṣa) to the Lord and as totally dependent (niyama) on Him. Precisely because of this all-inclusiveness of the Lord, the journey implied in sādhanā is only metaphorical as there is no place where the Lord is not. K. Seshadri states in this connection that, "The Supreme Being...sustains and supports all existence, and apart from that nothing has any value or substance. That is the origin of all creation and marks its goal and consummation as well."

Rāmānuja insists in his Śrī-bhāṣya that it is not enough to know this "all-inclusiveness" of the Lord abstractly. Rather one must know it concretely as a mode of "seeing" or "immediate presentation": "Such remembrance has been declared to be of the character of seeing and this character of seeing consists in its possessing the character

---

9 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya Introduction to VII.
10 Ibid., IX.17.
11 Ibid., XI.38.
12 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XI, 38.
13 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya X, 42.
of immediate presentation." The language of encounter is most appropriate for articulating this vision.

The justification for this central claim of all-inclusiveness is to be found in the Self-body relation (śarīra-śarīrin) as applied to the Lord. This will be hereafter designated as the "ultimate Self-body relation" and distinguished from its everyday sense which will be designated as the "penultimate Self-body relation". Rāmānuja refers to this "ultimate Self-body relation" in this excerpt from his Śrī-bhāṣya:

"Hence it is concluded that the whole totality of beings which is made up of the intelligent and the non-intelligent things is identical with the Brahman, only because of the relation of the body and soul (existing between them)." The Lord is described as the cause of the universe in His essential nature (svarūpa) and as modified by that universe in His manifested nature (svabhāva). The Lord as cause (kārana) is thus not essentially different from the Lord as effect (kārya); the change pertains only to the mode. Accordingly, Rāmānuja states: "Thus Brahman has the mode of being of cause when his body is constituted by prakṛti and puruṣa in their subtle phase... and Brahman has the mode of being of effect when his body is constituted

---

14Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 15.

15Such an encounter is described in Chapter Eleven of the Gītā which Rāmānuja pays especial attention to in his Gītā-bhāṣya. Arjuna is described in the Gītā as being given a "divine eye" to see this all-inclusiveness of the Lord (cf., Gītā, X.8). Commenting on this verse from the Gītā, Rāmānuja states: "I give you a divine, that is, a supernatural eye, which is the means for seeing Me." (Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XI, 8).

16Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.4, p. 193.
by the sum-total of spiritual and non-spiritual entities in their gross phase." Most important in relation to this emphasis on continuity, Rāmānuja describes the Lord as the inseparable unity (viśiṣṭa) that binds together qualities (viśeṣa), modes (prakāra) and that which is modified (prakārin) which respectively point to the Lord as effect (kārya) and the Lord as cause (kārama). K. Seshadri refers to this viśiṣṭa as follows: "It is this 'plus' which we have called the integrating principle...What is spoken of as the 'whole' is really the integrating principle that makes the sum a whole."

It is largely due to this inseparable unity (viśiṣṭa), this "integrating principle" that the Selves are described as "inseparable attributes" (āprthak-siddhaviśeṣa) of the Lord. Rāmānuja paraphrases XIII.2 of the Gītā as: "Know that...the kṣetra and the kṣetrajña by reason of their having primarily the character of My attributes, cannot exist independently of Me..." As will be discussed later, this inseparability between the Selves and the Lord is best perceived a-posteriori i.e. from the standpoint of mokṣa.

---

17 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #74.
19 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhasya, XIII, 2.
20 Cf., the conclusion of this Chapter. It is from this a-posteriori standpoint that this area of convergence between Rāmānuja and Saṅkara, i.e. their common structure of sādhanā is uncovered.
The epistemological implications of this doctrine of the oneness of the Lord as cause and the Lord as effect is that by knowing the cause (kāraṇa), one can simultaneously know the effect (kārya). In figurative terms one might describe the cause as the "soul" of the effect and the effect as the "body" of the cause. Because of this ensoulment of the Lord in "all this", it is only ultimately possible to know "all this" within the Lord as inseparable from Him. Rāmānuja states in this regard that "The assertion that we can know all by knowing the One is only tenable in case that 'all' has reality of its own by having the One for its soul." This knowledge of a category within the Lord is referred to later by Vedānta Deśika as the "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) of that category.

The basis for the continuity between the Selves and dharma is the parallelism between what was designated as the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation". Just as the two primary terms in the "penultimate Self-body relation",

---

21 Cf., Vedārthasāmgraha #12.

22 Cf., Īśā Upanisad #1.

23 Vedārthasāmgraha, Van Buitenen, #12.


25 The "penultimate Self-body relation" as hitherto defined, is the relation between the individual Self and its body.

26 The "ultimate Self-body relation" as hitherto defined, is the relation between the Lord and His two "bodies": cit and acit.
i.e. sat and asat are not distinguished in terms of the Real and the false; so also the two primary terms in the "ultimate Self-body relation" i.e. His lower and His higher "body" (prakṛti), are not distinguished in this manner; rather, the distinction in both cases is qualitative. Thus asat is not understood as illusory, but as inferior to sat. Similarly the Lord's lower "body" (prakṛti) i.e. acit is not understood as illusory, but as inferior to the Lord's higher "body" (prakṛti) i.e. cit. In both instances, that which is inferior is not sublated, but relegated to a lower "rung" of the ladder. This hierarchical model of the Real might be described as a common element in any theistic system. Even as the two primary terms in the "penultimate Self-body relation" are temporarily distinguished, so the Selves and the Lord in the "ultimate Self-body relation" are distinguished in a quasi-temporal manner in terms of a never/once distinction. That is, the Lord is described as never having had any contact with karma as opposed to the Ātman who even when freed can still be characterized as once having been subject to karma. Rāmānuja states in this regard: "That which is capable of being the seat of ignorance can never acquire the character of what is naturally unfit to be the seat thereof."

---

27 Śaṅkara insists on distinguishing sat and asat in this manner. Cf., Śaṅkara, Gīta-bhāṣya II.16.

28 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gīta-bhāṣya VII.6.

29 "Sublated"; that is in Śaṅkara's sense of the term, i.e. disclosed as illusory.

30 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gīta-bhāṣya II, 16.

31 Sri-bhāṣya, Rangachārya, I.1.1, p. 131.
These temporal distinctions bring a dynamism into the śāriya-śārinin relationship. Most important, they allow for an identity-in-difference where a difference in time co-exists with a substantial identity. This is illustrated in Rāmānuja's following interpretation of the statement: "This is that Devadatta": "The declaration of the identity of a person involved in two actions, past and present, contains no contradiction, for the contradiction in his presence in two different places is solved by the difference in time." By means of this temporal distinction Rāmānuja explicitly avoids Śaṅkara's understanding of the "secondary sense" as involving an illusory notion (mithyāpratītya).

But the parallelism in both the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation" is especially constituted by the dimension of inseparability (aprthak-siddha) in both relations; that is, the śāriya and the śārinin in both the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation" are understood as inseparably united. The definition of a body (śāriya) which Rāmānuja uses to cover both instances illustrates this inseparability. His definition is as follows: "Any substance which a sentient soul is capable of completely controlling and supporting for its own purposes, and which stands to the soul in an entirely subordinate relation, is the body of that soul."

So the śāriya is grounded (ādheya), ruled (niyama) and accessory (śeṣa) to the śārinin, which is ground (ādхаra), ruler (niyantṛ) and principal (śeṣin) to the former.

---

32 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #25.
33 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #25.
34 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, II.1.9.
This parallelism between the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation" is also constituted by the fact that both the essential nature (svārūpa) of the Self and the essential nature (svārūpa) of the Lord are characterized as uncontracted knowledge. Rāmānuja accordingly states: "When one sees the self thus...that the self is made up of unlimited knowledge, then he attains to My state."

1b. Doctrines Implying a Contrasting Discontinuity Between the Selves and the Lord, and the Selves and Dharma

Rāmānuja's predominant emphasis on continuity is mitigated by those doctrines that imply some discontinuity between the Selves and the Lord, and the Selves and dharma. For example, Rāmānuja maintains that the three svārūpas of cit (Selves), acit (matter) and Isvāra (Lord) retain their distinctness even when inseparably united within the Self-body relation (sarīra-sarīrin). He states this very clearly in his Vedārthasamgraha: "There is difference inasmuch as the non-spiritual order, the spiritual order and the Lord have categorically different proper forms and natures and are never confused." Thus the inseparability (aprthak-siddha) between the Selves and the Lord always co-exists with an actual distinction, even in the liberated state (mokṣa).

These two dimensions of separability and inseparability both co-exist

---

35 It is in this predominant emphasis on continuity that Rāmānuja distinguishes himself from a more conservative theistic position like Madva's which emphasizes the discontinuity between the Selves and the Lord, and the Selves and dharma much more explicitly.

36 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #85.

37 Cf., Śrī-bhaṣya II.1.22, IV, IV.4.
within the śarīra-śarīrin by means of the "maxim of co-ordinate equivalence" (sāmāṇḍhikaranya).

This tension between the dimensions of separability and inseparability when translated into theological terms, is understood in terms of the tension between His inaccessibility and His accessibility. That is, the essential nature (svarūpa) of the Lord is often described as inaccessible, whereas His manifested nature (svabhāva) as the "Inner Controller" (Antaryāmin) is described as most accessible, being the essence of the Self. This tension between the inaccessibility and accessibility of the Lord is illustrated in Rāmānuja's introduction to his Gītā-bhāṣya: "(He), after having created the entire universe..., while remaining in His own form; was inaccessible through meditation, worship, and other such (devotional) acts, ...being the vast ocean of boundless mercy, affability, affection and generosity, He made His own form in conformity with the nature of the configuration of each one of the several species of beings, without giving up His own essential nature...."

Also, though the entire creation is described as accessory (śesa) to the Lord and as totally dependent on Him, yet it is also described as constituting only a "ten-thousandth part of a ten-thousandth

---


39 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 2. The Lord is most accessible to the devotee. Rāmānuja states in this respect: "Because this man holds Me to be the highest goal, finding it impossible to support himself without Me therefore it is not possible for Me also to maintain Myself without him. Thus he is indeed Myself." Gītā-bhāṣya VII, 18.

40 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya, Introduction I, p. 3.
part" of His power.

The susceptibility of the Selves to karma also introduces some discontinuity between the Selves and the Lord and the Selves and dharma. Rāmānuja states in this respect: "The natural properties of the order of bhoktr or subject, i.e., the embodied soul: that in spite of its being in essence unimpaired, uncircumscribable knowledge and bliss, it is susceptible to various degrees of contraction and expansion due to ignorance in the form of ageless karman." In his Śṛi-bhāṣya Rāmānuja makes an important distinction between "action prompted by desire" (kāmya-karma) and "desireless action" (niṣkāmya-karma). Rāmānuja explicitly identifies kāmya-karma with avidyā. Thus in interpreting the phrase "hidden by the untrue" (anṛtipidhānaḥ) from the Chāndogya Upaniṣad, he interprets anṛta in terms of kāmya-karma and not in terms of māyā as with Śaṅkara. He states that, "The word 'anṛta' therefore denotes actions of a different kind, i.e. such as aim at worldly results and thus stand in the way of the soul reaching Brahmān..." Yet niṣkāmya-karma is understood here as one of the means removing that avidyā. Rāmānuja refers to these actions as, "...actions as aim at no worldly end, but only at the propitiation of the highest Person,

---

41 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya X, 42.
42 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #87.
43 Cf., Śṛi-bhāṣya I.1.1, p. 125, Thibaut.
44 Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya, VII, iii, 2.
45 Śṛi-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 125.
and thus enable the devotee to reach him."

This susceptibility of the Selves to karma contributes to the breakdown in the parallelism between the "penultimate Self-body" and the "ultimate Self-body relation" in samsāra. For in contrast to the relation of the Self to its body, the Lord is described as relating to His "body" not in terms of karma, but in terms of mere "play" (īśā). The measure of discontinuity between the Selves and dharma is caused by the capacity of karma to cause the contraction of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. Rāmānuja states that "the illumination of knowledge... is contracted by karman that takes on the form of ignorance. Owing to that contraction the identification of the soul with the proper form of its body, god, etc is brought about." Dharma for Rāmānuja is essentially that process of purifying the dharma-bhūta-jñāna of this karmic influence.

Also the "penultimate Self-body relation" is governed by external relations as opposed to the "ultimate Self-body relation" which is governed by internal relations. So the relations within the "ultimate

---

46. Sri-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, pp.125-26. For further discussion of the difference between kāmya-karma and niśkāmya-karma in Rāmānuja see Chapter Three.

47. Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya, Introduction to Chapter One.

48. Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, p.43.

49. Chapter Three will largely be devoted to this question.

50. K. V. Varadachari describes this distinction in Rāmānuja as follows: "Absolute relations that are impossible of sundering or varying are internal because immutably ground in their very nature... The variable relations are external relations between the reals." from Metaphysics of Śrī Rāmānuja's Śri-Bhāṣya, p. 65.
Self-body relation" are outside of both karma and the co-relative category of temporality; whereas the relations within the "penultimate Self-body relation" are subject to both karma and temporality. This is made possible by the bi-lateral nature of the Selves and consciousness which can function simultaneously as substances or as attributes, as Selves or as bodies.

This break-down in the parallelism between the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate-Self-body relation" is ended only in mokṣa. Then the freed Self is no longer subject to karma but rather creates its own body like the lord according to the principle of illā.

1c. The Contrasting Dimensions in Rāmānuja's Explicit Methodology

The doctrinal tension between the dimensions of separability and inseparability, accessibility and inaccessibility in the Āśāra-Śarīra results in a corresponding tension in Rāmānuja's methodology. Thus in Rāmānuja's integrative usage of the Āśāra-Śarīra devices are used to implement his predominant emphasis on continuity. On the other hand, in his dissociative usage of the Āśāra-Śarīra devices are used to implement his contrasting emphasis on discontinuity. Rāmānuja's methodology, like Śaṅkara's is bi-lateral in that it explains not only his predominant emphasis on continuity, but also his contrasting emphasis on discontinuity. Because the latter is the foundation for the implicit forms of discontinuity in Rāmānuja that are parallel to Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja's methodology can be understood as pointing to both the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "implicit Rāmānuja simultaneously.

51 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya IV.IV.14.
1. Rāmānuja's Integrative Usage of the Śarīra-Śarīrin

Corresponding to Rāmānuja's doctrinal emphasis on the all-inclusiveness of the Lord and on the continuity between the Selves and dharma there are a number of devices which specifically implement this emphasis. Rāmānuja's integrative usage of the śarīra-śarīrin, especially his integrative usage of the svarūpa ("the proper or essential form") svabhāva ("manifested nature") distinction is especially important in engineering this emphasis.

Rāmānuja often uses the svarūpa and svabhāva as respectively equivalent to his understanding of what I have designated as the "primary sense" and the "secondary sense". This is illustrated in the following excerpt from his Śrī-bhāṣya: "The word Brahma primarily denotes Him alone and in a secondary derivative sense only those things which possess some small part of the Lord's qualities." Though different qualities are predicated of both the svarūpa and the svabhāva, yet they are by no means two categories but two modes of the same category. Thus the "manifested mode" (svabhāva) does not involve a change of essential nature from the "proper form" (svarūpa), but only a change of property. So the svarūpa and the svabhāva are described as forming an organic unit. Rāmānuja uses this integrative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction to explicitly combat Śaṅkara's model of the "secondary sense" as an "illusory notion" (mityāpratyayā). For the svabhāva, here equated with the "secondary sense" for Rāmānuja, is not

52 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #26.
53 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 66.
sublated but integrated into the svarūpa, here equated with the "primary sense". In this integrative usage, the svabhāva is understood not as illusory, but as a part (āṅga) of the svarūpa. John Chethimattam, in referring to this distinction in Rāmānuja remarks: "Svabhāva also signifies the essential form, but in the process of being and becoming."

This integrative emphasis is also illustrated in Rāmānuja's usage of the "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) of a category. This "extended sense" points not only to the svarūpa of a category, but to the inherence of that svarūpa within the Lord. So the "extended sense" of a word is ultimately Brahman. Rāmānuja states in this regard: "All Vedic words denote their proper meanings but as terminating in the Supreme Spirit." But this "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) of a category goes further than what has been designated as the parallelism between the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation"; it suggests that the "penultimate Self-body relation" can only be understood in the context of the "ultimate Self-body relation."

When Rāmānuja uses the "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) of a category

---


55 Cf., Vedānta Desika, Isa-bhāṣya, #17.

56 Vedārthasaṁgraha, Van Buiten, #21.

57 This has been referred to as Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's transposition strategy (cf., Introduction and Chapter Three.
as its "primary sense", instead of merely indicating the "proper form" (svarūpa) of a category, he is employing what will be later designated as a "methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's primary sense of a category". This is the actual inseparability of any category within the Lord. Co-relatively any consideration of a category which ignores its actual inseparability from the Lord, or its "extended sense" (upalaksana) and considers that category as-if separable from its inherence within the Lord, equals "Rāmānuja's equivalent to Śaṅkara's secondary sense of a category." Thus the "extended sense" (upalaksana) of a category plays somewhat of an ambiguous role as it emphasizes the all-inclusiveness and continuity of the Lord with the Selves, and yet provides the foundation for understanding the dimension of discontinuity within that same relation. In so doing it points to what has been designated as the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "implicit Rāmānuja" simultaneously. It should be noted here that Rāmānuja usually uses his "methodological equivalents to Śaṅkara's primary and secondary senses" when dealing with "dharmic problems" such as specifying how bondage is real and whether it affects the svarūpa of the Self. On the other hand, when giving a simple description of a category in these two senses, Rāmānuja simply refers to the svarūpa as its "primary sense", and to the svabhava as its "secondary sense".

Perhaps the most important device he uses to implement this explicit emphasis on continuity is the principle of sāmānādhikaranya ("the co-ordination of several distinct terms"). Rāmānuja defines

---

58 Cf., section 7c in this chapter.
59 Cf., section 2c in this chapter.
the sāmanādhikaranya as follows: "...the abiding of several things in a common substrate, means the reference of several terms to one thing, there being a difference of reason for the application of several words to one thing." But most important with reference to his explicit emphasis on continuity, the sāmanādhikaranya denotes cases of inseparable conjunction between two substances, as for example, the śarīra and the śarīrin. This should be distinguished from cases of separable conjunction where two substances which are independent of one another occasionally function for one another. This instance is illustrated in phrases such as "one who has the stick" or "one who wears the earring".

For this reason, the sāmanādhikaranya implements Rāmānuja's doctrine of inseparability (aprthak-siddha) between the Selves and the Lord. Rāmānuja states in this respect: "When a certain entity serves as a distinctive feature for a certain substance, then we can properly say, by means of a sāmanādhikaranya construction co-ordinating that entity with that substance, that it has no function apart from that substance...."

By means of this device, Rāmānuja can simultaneously argue that nothing exists outside of the Lord and yet insure that the svarūpa

---

60 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #20.
61 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #67.
62 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #68. The term used to denote this inseparability between two such terms is prthaksiddhyanarha, (inseparable of functioning independently). Cf., Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, footnote 108.
of the Lord remains immune from all "transformations" (vikāras). So it is argued that the svarūpa of the Lord is not subject to the vikāras of His svabhāva, though both denote the same object (viśiṣṭa). This is illustrated in Rāmānuja’s interpretation of the mahā-vākya, Tat tvam asi: "The word tat refers to Brahman as the One who is the cause of the world, the abode of all perfections, the immaculate and untransmutable One; whereas tvam refers to that same Brahman under the aspect of inner Ruler of the individual soul... So it is said that the words tat and tvam both apply to the same Brahman but under different aspects." As this excerpt illustrates, the sāmanādhikaranyā co-ordinates the svarūpa of the Lord, represented by tat and His svabhāva represented here by tvam, so as to preserve both their separability as distinct modes (vaiyadhikaranyā) and their inseparability within the śarīra-śarīrin. In this sense it does not merely implement Rāmānuja's predominant emphasis on continuity; it also implements his contrasting emphasis on discontinuity. Thus it illustrates the already existent tension between the dimensions of separability and inseparability within the śarīra-śarīrin.

Rāmānuja uses the part/whole (āmsā-āmsā) distinction in accordance with this integrative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva and in accordance with his explicit rejection of the "secondary sense" as implying any "illusory notion" (mītyāpratītyaya). In accordance with this emphasis, Rāmānuja often describes the dharma-bhūta-jñāna as a part (āmsā) of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, what will be designated as "abstract Self-

63Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #20.
64Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1. Great Siddhānta, pp. 47-61 (Thibaut).
knowledge" as a part (amśa) of "concrete Self-knowledge", and bhakti as part of prapatti. But as Chapter Three will demonstrate, this is by no means the only way he handles these distinctions. Rather, his dissociative usage of these distinctions provides the foundation for three major areas of convergence between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara.

ii. Rāmānuja's Dissociative Usage of the Sarīra-Sarīrin

In an explicit way Rāmānuja uses devices which make sense of the apparent discontinuity between the Selves and the Lord, and the Selves and dharma. This is especially the case when Rāmānuja is dealing with a specific dharmic problem. So various "safeguards" are marshalled to protect the svarūpa of the Lord from the vikāras ("transformations") of matter and Selves. Similarly "safeguards" are marshalled to protect the svarūpa of the Selves from the vikāras of matter. In these instances the dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversability in the Sarīra-Sarīrin become more apparent. It should be noted that these dimensions of irreversability and one-sidedness form the foundation of his implicit methodology, just as Rāmānuja's emphasis on the actual distinctness of the three svarūpas forms the doctrinal foundation of

---

65 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gitā-bhāṣya XII, 1.
66 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gitā-bhāṣya XVIII, 66, with special reference to Rāmānuja's first interpretation of this verse.
67 Chapter Three will devote itself to a full investigation of all the ways in which these categories are used. The areas of convergence between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara will be especially noted.
68 The term "safeguard" has been used in this context to designate those devices Rāmānuja uses to protect the svarūpa from the vikāras of the svabhāva.
the "implicit Rāmānuja". For the tension between inseparability (sāmanādhikaranya) and separability (vaiyadhihikaranya) begins in fact with the ārā-tārārītīn itself.

The following excerpt from Rāmānuja's Śrī-bhāṣya is an example of such a "safeguard" as applied to the Lord: "Although the Highest Brahman enters into the production of an effect, there being no transformation of His own nature, the immodiability (of the Highest Brahman) is well established." The "proper nature" (svarūpa) of the Lord is thus protected from the "transformations" (vikāras) pertaining to His "manifested nature" (svabhāva). Although the modes of the Lord are described by Rāmānuja as totally dependent (śeṣa) upon the Lord for their existence, the Lord is described as dependent on nothing for His existence. This irreversibility is illustrated in the following excerpt from his Gītā-bhāṣya: "Hence all beings abide in Me; that is all beings are in Me who am the Internal Ruler. But I do not abide in them. That is, I am not, however dependent on them for My existence." His dissociative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction implements this irreversibility. So it is argued that "all beings" abide in the Lord's svabhāva but not in His svarūpa. The svabhāva of the Lord is described as controlled, supported and accessory to His svarūpa which is described as immune from its transformations. Rāmānuja states in this respect: "Only that part in the Supreme Spirit—modified by prakṛti—that is constituted by prakṛti is at all subject to transformations; that part in Him that

---

69 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.1, p. 206.
70 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IX, 5.
is the substratum of this modification is not subject to them." 71

A parallel "safeguard" protects the svarūpa of the Self from the vikāras, due to karma, pertaining to its svabhāva. This "safeguard" is indispensable in enabling Rāmānuja to handle various "dharmaic problems" pertaining to the Self. The following question raised in the Vedārthasamgraha is an example of such a "dharmaic problem": Doesn't the "mis-identification of the Self as its body" (abhimāna) cause the obscuration of its proper form (svarūpa)? Rāmānuja first approaches this question by a dissociative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction as applied to the Lord. So it is argued that the svabhāva of the Lord is modified by both cit and acit but that His svarūpa is not affected by the vikāras of the latter. This approach again suggests that the "penultimate Self-body relation" can only be finally understood within the "ultimate Self-body relation." Rāmānuja then applies the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction to the Self and argues that the contraction of knowledge in samsāra pertains to the dharma-bhūta-jñāna and not to the svarūpa of the Self. So the ensuing vikāras that result from this contraction are described as inhering in the svabhāva and not the svarūpa of the Self. This "safeguard" protects the svarūpa of the Self from the vikāras of karma. But the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction holds together both dimensions of Rāmānuja's methodology for, as noted before, the

---

71 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #73.
72 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #40 to 44.
73 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #42.
74 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #43.
svarūpa and svabhāva are not two different categories but two modes of the same category. Thus its integrative usage implements Rāmānuja's doctrinal emphasis on continuity; whereas, its dissociative usage implements the contrasting emphasis on discontinuity in Rāmānuja.

The value of this dissociative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction and of other "safeguards" can be illustrated with reference to the problematic question of pantheism. John Chethimattam articulates the question as follows: "Since these attributes, modes and parts are said to be eternally existent in Brahman, the accusation of pantheism or panentheism seems rather difficult to avoid." In applying the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction to this question Rāmānuja can argue that these "attributes, modes and parts" are existent in the Lord's svabhāva, not His svarūpa. Secondly he can argue that these two states of the Lord should be temporally distinguished. This is illustrated in the following statement from his Vedārthasamgraha: "The existence of a time-differentiation shows clearly that Brahman is the cause and the world his effect."

Thirdly Rāmānuja's distinction between modes and qualities allows him to predicate different qualities for the Lord than for His modes. Fourthly, his distinction between internal and external relations is perhaps the most relevant "safeguard" for this question. For he can argue that though cit and acit are governed by external and variable relations within the "penultimate Self-body relation"; yet, these same categories when operating within the "ultimate Self-body Relation" are governed by internal and invariable relations. For this reason

---

75 Consciousness and Reality, p. 77.
76 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #33.
it can be argued that the problems occurring in the "penultimate Self-body relation" can only be finally resolved within the "ultimate Self-body relation."

The "safeguards" in Rāmānuja that have been examined perform a function similar to their counterparts in Śaṅkara, they keep the essential nature of the Self, whether understood as identical with Brahman or as a "part" of the Lord, immune from the effects of karma.

This tension between the dimensions of separability and inseparability, irreversibility and reversability, discontinuity and continuity in the śarīra-śarīrin provides the foundation for those implicit forms of discontinuity in the "implicit Rāmānuja". The "implicit Rāmānuja" radicalizes the already-existent emphasis on separability, irreversibility and discontinuity. In this sense, Rāmānuja's methodology is bi-lateral in that it points to both the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "implicit Rāmānuja" simultaneously. It does not restrict itself to a simple implementation of Rāmānuja's predominant emphasis on the continuity between the Selves and the Lord, the Selves and dharma. Rather, especially when dealing with "dharmic problems", it must make sense of the dimension of discontinuity within these relations. Similarly Śaṅkara's methodology does not restrict itself to merely implementing Śaṅkara's doctrinal emphasis on discontinuity. Rather, especially when

---

77 This forms the foundation for what has been designated as "Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's transposition strategy". Its relevance to āpravāti will be fully investigated in Chapter Three.

78 I.e. the "primary sense" versus the "secondary sense". Cf., Chapter One.
dealing with "dharmonic problems", it must make sense of the apparent continuity between the Self and Brahman and the Self and dharma. Thus the areas of possible convergence between Rāmānuja and Saṅkara will be most clearly evident in their dealings with "dharmonic problems."

It should be clearly understood that Rāmānuja's methodology is not being reduced to his implicit methodology. Such a reduction would display an ignorance of the bi-lateral nature of Rāmānuja's methodology, specifically its capacity to point to both the "explicit Rāmānuja" and the "implicit Rāmānuja" simultaneously. Lengthy consideration has been given to the investigation of his implicit methodology in this chapter in order to isolate it so as to better examine its possible co-relation with Saṅkara. In the succeeding chapter Rāmānuja's key doctrines such as his doctrine of the attributive consciousness, concrete versus abstract Self-knowledge and prapatti will be examined according to both their integrative and dissociative uses. More consideration will be given to the latter simply to better isolate any possible convergences with Saṅkara.

2. An Examination of the Implicit Structures of Discontinuity in Rāmānuja that are Parallel to Saṅkara

Rāmānuja's doctrinal emphasis on the distinctness and separability of the three svarūpas and on the dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversibility in the śāri-śārīrin might be described as the seed for the

Thus Chapter Three will devote itself to an examination of "dharmonic problems" in Rāmānuja and Chapter Four will devote itself to an examination of "dharmonic problems" in Saṅkara.
implicit structures of discontinuity in Rāmānuja that are parallel to Śaṅkara. These implicit structures of discontinuity merely radicalize the already existent emphasis on separability, irreversability and discontinuity in the śāriya-śāriya. They are thus a development out of the tension between the dimensions of separability and inseparability in the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja. This implicit discontinuity in Rāmānuja is constituted by his use of the śāriya-śāriya as a methodological parallel to Śaṅkara's two levels of truth and by his methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's concept of avidyā which is the foundation for the former.

2a. The Śāriya-Śāriya Used as a Methodological Parallel to Śaṅkara's Two Levels of Truth

In his Great Siddhānta Rāmānuja explicitly rejects Śaṅkara's "two levels of truth" (vyāvahārika-satya, paramārthika-satya) and his corresponding doctrine of māya. Van Buiten refers to this rejection as follows: "Rāmānuja...does not allow Śaṅkara's distinction between an 'ideal' and a 'practical' reality." Nevertheless, Rāmānuja's two usages of the śāriya-śāriya, that is his dissociative and integrative usages can be understood as a methodological parallel to Śaṅkara's two levels of truth; that is, Rāmānuja's dissociative use of the śāriya-śāriya can be understood as a methodological parallel to

80 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1;
81 Vedārthaśāmgraha, Van Buiten, Introduction, p. 57.
82 This refers to the emphasis on the dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversability in the śāriya-śāriya.
Śaṅkara's phenomenal level of truth (vyāvahārika-satya) and Rāmānuja's integrative use of the śārīra-śārīrin can be understood as a methodological parallel to Śaṅkara's ultimate level of truth (paramārthika-satya). In the former the "penultimate Self-body relation" is viewed as separable from the "ultimate Self-body relation". In the latter the "penultimate Self-body relation" is understood as ultimately inseparable from the "ultimate Self-body relation". The bilateral nature of consciousness and the Selves, i.e., their capacity to function both as attributes or as substances, as "bodies" in relation to the Lord or as independent "Selves" makes these two "levels" possible.

Ninian Smart discusses these two "levels" in Rāmānuja as follows: "He [Rāmānuja] evolved a (so to say) 'two-decker' self-body relationship. Just as human selves animate human bodies, so God is the self underlying these selves. In brief, selves are God's body too. They can thus be considered on two levels--as spirits in relation to bodies, as body in relation to the Lord." So Selves qua śārīra, i.e., functioning as "bodies" to the Lord, can be understood as methodologically parallel to Śaṅkara's understanding of the Self from the second level of truth. On

---

83. This refers to the emphasis on the dimensions of reversibility and inseparability in the śārīra-śārīrin especially, between the Selves and the Lord.

84. A distinction should be made between a relative and an absolute separability. The Selves can never be separated from the Lord in the absolute sense, but only relatively. This distinction will be developed later.

85. Ninian Smart, Doctrine and Argument in Indian Philosophy, p. 110. The word "level" here is not meant literally for Rāmānuja explicitly argued against such a distinction.
the other hand, Selves qua sarīrin i.e. functioning as "selves" in relation to their physical body (deha), can be understood as methodologically parallel to Śaṅkara's understanding of the Self from the phenomenal level of truth. Inferring from his use of the categories of the svarūpa ("proper form") and the svabhāva ("manifested nature"), one may say that Rāmānuja explicitly refers to the svarūpa of consciousness i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna ("substantive consciousness") as equal to consciousness in the "primary sense" and to the svabhāva of consciousness i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna ("attributive consciousness") as equal to consciousness in the "secondary sense." The dharma-bhūta-jñāna functions in a manner similar to Śaṅkara's understanding of consciousness from the highest level of truth i.e. svarūpa-jñāna and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna functions in a manner similar to Śaṅkara's understanding of consciousness from the lower level of truth i.e. vṛtti-jñāna. Nevertheless one can see a reversal of the roles of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna in mokṣa where all things are understood from the standpoint of the Lord. As shall be argued in Chapter Three the standpoint of the Lord in Rāmānuja's thought is methodologically parallel to Śaṅkara's highest level of truth. From the standpoint of the Lord consciousness qua sarīra i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna is implicitly valued as higher than consciousness qua sarīrin i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. As shall be also argued
the co-relation between Rāmānuja's understanding of the dharma-
 bhūta-jñāna in mokṣa and Śaṅkara's understanding of consciousness
from the highest level of truth becomes intelligible in light of
the fact that the dharma-bhūta-jñāna appropriates (so to speak)
the roles of the dharmi-bhūta-jñāna. The parallels, here suggested
are not doctrinal but methodological. They refer to a common dual
use of the Self and consciousness in Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, but
by no means to a doctrinal agreement.

Although the bi-lateral nature of consciousness and the
Selves in Rāmānuja makes these two "levels" in Rāmānuja possible,
these two "levels" are not restricted to consciousness and the
Selves. Rather the penultimate denotation of any category,
i.e. its operation within the "penultimate Self-body relation"
is structurally similar to its function from Śaṅkara's phenomenal
standpoint. On the other hand the ultimate denotation of any
category or its "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) i.e. its operation
within the "ultimate Self-body relation", is structurally similar
to its function from Śaṅkara's ultimate standpoint. For example

86.
Cf., Chapter Three, section 1c.
the penultimate reference of a word is the specific object (padārtha) denoted; whereas its ultimate denotation or "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) is to the Lord as the Inner Controller (Antaryāmin) of "all this". Rāmānuja refers to the penultimate and ultimate denotation of words in this excerpt from his Gītā-bhaṣya: "For, the Lord being the Self, all words find their final meaning in Him alone. In the same way in which words like 'god', 'man', 'bird', 'tree' etc., referring to bodies find their final meaning in the respective selves of these, similarly the Lord being the Self of each one of them is itself the basis for grammatical equations with the words about them." So words can be spoken of as possessing a bi-lateral nature in the sense of pointing simultaneously to specific objects (padārthas) and to the Lord. This is first argued by Rāmānuja with reference to its operation within the "penultimate Self-body relation." There a word denotes both a specific body and the owner of that body, the individual Self. A distinction is then made between the "penultimate owner" of that body i.e. the individual Self, and the "ultimate owner" of that body i.e. the Lord. In employing the mechanics of the sarīra-sarīrin to language, Rāmānuja argues that the Lord is ultimately denoted by all words:

"Therefore, since all spiritual and non-spiritual entities constitute

---

87 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhaṣya X, 20.

88 Cf., Vedārthasāṃgraha #17.
Brahman's body, Brahman being thus embodied and modified by all is denoted by all words." Thus, language illustrates Rāmānuja's "double-decker Self-body relationship".

These two "levels" in Rāmānuja can best be illustrated by observing their value in resolving "dhārmic problems". The question of whether Sūdras are qualified or disqualified for Brahma-vidyā is such a "dharmic problem", for a conflict emerges between Rāmānuja's statement, in his Šrī-bhāṣya, that Sūdras are disqualified for Brahma-vidyā with his statement, in his Gītā-bhāṣya, that all men regardless of caste are qualified for Brahma-vidyā. Such a "dharmic problem" can be sorted out by means of this dual usage of the  śarīra-śarīrin. Rāmānuja's attempt to resolve this "dharmic problem" is illustrated in this excerpt from his Šrī-bhāṣya: "Although all the individual selves have the same nature through each of them being a part of the Brahman, through (each of them) being a knower etc., yet permission and prohibition (to study and to avoid the study of the Veda etc.) are based upon the relationship with pure and impure bodies which consist of (those of) the Brahmin, the Kshatttriya, the Vaisya, and the Sūdra." So equality can be asserted as pertains to Selves qua  śarīra, with reference to the Lord, but not with reference to Selves qua  śarīrin, i.e. in reference to their specific bodies. Rāmānuja's initial insistence that Sūdras

---

89 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #19.
90 Cf., Šrī-bhāṣya I.II.33.
91 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IX, 29.
92 Šrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, II.III.47.
93 Cf., Šrī-bhāṣya I.III.32.
are disqualified for *Brahma-vidyā* might thus be viewed as a methodological parallel, to Śaṅkara's suspension of the transposition strategy. For in this instance the "dharmic problem" is only viewed with reference to the penultimate "standpoint", not the ultimate "standpoint" i.e. from within the Lord.

Similarly, the question as to whether consciousness is changing or unchanging can be answered by distinguishing between substantive consciousness which remains unchanged in *samsāra* and attributive consciousness which changes in *samsāra*. Rāmānuja clearly implies this distinction in this excerpt from his *Śrī-bhāṣya*: "As the knowing Self is eternal, knowledge which is an essential quality of the Self is also eternal...Knowledge (the quality) which is in itself unlimited, is capable of contraction and expansion in the so called kshetragñā-condition of the Self...."

It might be objected: How can a category function simultaneously as a substance and as an attribute? Such an objection is raised in the *Vedārthasamgraha*: "It is a matter of common knowledge that only class and property are modifications of a substance...So it is improper to contend that a padārtha capable of independent function is merely an attributive 'such', a modification of the Lord." Rāmānuja answers this objection by means of the mechanics of the *sāmānādikaranya*. For it is the task of the *sāmānādikaranya* to co-ordinate the dimensions of separability

94 *Śrī-bhāṣya*, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 63.

95 *Vedārthasamgraha*, Van Buitenen, #67.
and inseparability, independence and dependence between the śarīra and the śarīrin. Rāmānuja says in this respect that, "When a certain entity serves as a distinctive feature for a certain substance then we can properly say, by means of a sāmānādikaranya construction co-ordinating that entity with that substance, that it has no function apart from that substance and therefore constitutes a mode of it." Applied to language, this means that a word can denote a specific object (padārtha) and the Lord simultaneously only because the specific object denoted is an inseparable "part" of the Lord qua śarīra-śarīrin. According to the mechanics of the sāmānādikaranya not only do all words denote the Lord, but they all denote Him differently. For example, in the maha-vākyā: tat tvam asi, "tat" refers to the svarūpa of the Lord, distinct from all Selves, while "tvam" refers to the same Lord but in His manifested state (svabhāva).

Although for Rāmānuja the penultimate denotation of a word is prior in the order of discovery, in the order of being its ultimate denotation is prior, because the Lord as the Inner Controller (Antaryāmin) is "all this". In this respect, Rāmānuja and Śāṅkara can both be understood as "both using a two-level model of language. However, Śāṅkara argues that though all words refer ultimately to Brahman, they do so only negatively. That is, they point to Brahman via negativa, but they do not describe Brahman.

In Rāmānuja's understanding of analogical language a parallel

96 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #68.
97 This can be compared to Rāmānuja's insistence that the "extended sense" (upātāksana) of every word is the Lord.
is established between these two levels of language. Consequently, the penultimate reference of a word is described as an inseparable part (amsa) of its ultimate or "extended reference". Van Buitenen refers to this as follows: "All words which describe the body ultimately refer to the soul, and all words which describe the soul ultimately refer to God...The part itself implies the whole compositum of matter animated by individual souls that are internally guided by the Supreme Spirit." The "penultimate Self-body relation" may be referred to as the "microcosm" and the "ultimate Self-body relation" may be referred to as the "macrocosm". Analogical language in Ramanuja can be thus spoken of as establishing parallels between the "microcosm" and the "macrocosm". This parallelism indicates that the world, considered as the "microcosm", contains clues to the Lord's nature which is considered as the "macrocosm".

Ramanuja makes an important distinction between a right and a wrong analogy for this parallelism. The world is not a part (amsa) of the Lord in the sense in which the coils of a snake are a part of that snake, as the essential nature of the Lord would then be implicated in the transformations of the world. Rather, both the svarga of the world and the svarga of the Lord are co-ordinated within the samanahikaranya without losing their actual distinctness.

In summarizing this past section, it can be concluded that the distinction between the penultimate and the ultimate designation of a

---

category in Rāmānuja though methodologically parallel to Sāṅkara's
two levels of truth, is not yet a methodological equivalent. When the
penultimate designation of a category is described as parallel to its
ultimate designation, as in the case of analogical language, the former
is integrated with the latter in the manner of a part and its whole,
(aṁśa-aṁśin) a subordinate and its principal (śeṣa-śeṣin). This illustrates
Rāmānuja's integrative usage of the śarīra-śarīrin co-existing with its
dissociative usage. For the forms of implicit discontinuity in Rāmānuja
co-exist with his explicit and predominant emphasis on continuity.
For example, the Self as the penultimate agent can be understood as
accessory to the Lord as the ultimate agent. But this integrative
emphasis in Rāmānuja co-exists with his dissociative emphasis, for insofar
as the Self acts as a body (śarīra) to the Lord, it can be described as
controlled and accessory to Him, but, insofar, as the Self acts as an
independent centre (śarīrin), in its own right, it can be described
as a free agent. So the Self should be described as dependent qua śarīra,
but independent relatively speaking, qua śarīrin. Rāmānuja insists
that the emphasis on the Lord as the ultimate agent must be not merely
understood but acted on as part of one's śādhanā. So one is enjoined to:
"...do all actions, secular as well as religious in such a way that the
roles of being the dō-er, enjoyer...and object of worship (therein)
are made over to Me...Only to Me therefore, who am the supreme owner

100 Cf., Vedārtarthaśamgraha, #89.

101 This independence referred to here is a relative independence
only for as His eternal mode the Self can only be understood as finally
dependent on the Lord.
and supreme agent, offer everything, yourself as an agent, enjoyer and 102
worshipper...." This approach is radicalized in prapatti where the
emphasis is not merely on the Lord as the ultimate agent but as the
only agent, the only means (upāya) to mokṣa. As shall be demonstrated
later it is Rāmānuja’s implicit emphasis on prapatti that is closest
to Śaṅkara’s emphasis on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and
dharma. In this examination of Rāmānuja’s usage of the śarīra-śarīrin
as a methodological parallel to Śaṅkara’s two levels of truth, a
methodological parallel has been discovered as co-existing with a real
distinction between them. This integrative emphasis, that is so
common to Rāmānuja, is conspicuously lacking in Śaṅkara, especially
in what has been designated as the "explicit Śaṅkara".

But when Rāmānuja uses the distinction between the penultimate
and the ultimate designation of a category in a strictly dissociative
manner, i.e. when he describes a real opposition between them, then a
methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara’s two levels of truth is disclosed
and not merely a methodological parallel. The opposition is constituted
by the misconception involved in understanding the "penultimate Self-body
relation" as-if independent of the "ultimate Self-body relation". This as-if separability is by no means integrated into the "ultimate
Self-body relation". As shall be argued, it constitutes Rāmānuja’s
methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara’s concept of avidyā and Śaṅkara’s
concept of a "secondary sense".

102 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IX.2.
103 Cf., Chapter Three on prapatti.
2b. Rāmānuja and Adhyāropa-Apavāda

Before investigating Rāmānuja’s methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara’s concept of avidyā, it is necessary to discuss the possible source of the doctrine of avidyā in the Upaniṣads in order to lay a foundation for the discussion. It has already been established that the strategy of adhyāropa-apavāda was not unique to Śaṅkara but had its roots in the Upaniṣads themselves. In his use of adhyāropa-apavāda Śaṅkara was thus not originating a new strategy as such but merely conforming to the tradition. For this reason, the Upaniṣads do not constitute a systematic whole so much doctrinally as methodologically.

These two points are crucial in understanding Rāmānuja’s approach to the question of adhyāropa-apavāda, for if it is accepted that adhyāropa-apavāda was a method employed in the Upaniṣads, then it would follow that Rāmānuja in his interpretation of the Upaniṣads would have to deal with it, if only to refute it. It could be argued that Rāmānuja’s use of the śārīra-śārīrin as a methodological parallel to Śaṅkara’s two levels of truth was precisely his response to this dimension in the Upaniṣads.

The doctrine of avidyā and the doctrine of māyā should be understood as the basis for this method of adhyāropa-apavāda. Although the doctrine of māyā is never explicitly formulated in the Upaniṣads, such as we find

---

104 Cf., Chapter One, Section One.
105 Cf., Chapter One, p. 49. "Tathāhi sampradāya-vidām vacanam" ("This is the saying of the knowers of tradition").
106 Cf., Chapter One, p. 51.
it in Śaṅkara, it is implicitly present in the Upaniṣads. R. P. Ranade argues this point: "We thus see from an examination of the various passages in the Upaniṣhads that even though the word Māyā may not have been used for many times in the Upaniṣhads, still the conception that underlies Māyā is already present there and even though we do not find there the full-fledged doctrine of illusion in its philosophical aspects as in Gaudapāda and later writers, still we do find in the Upaniṣhads all the material that may have easily led Śaṅkara to elaborate a theory of Māyā out of it."

Specific reference is made to the term "māyā" in the Praśna Upaniṣad at I.16 and the Śvetāsvatara Upaniṣad at I.10. Images of a "net", a "veil", a "false covering," "blindness," the "knot of ignorance" and an "as if duality" all suggest the idea of māyā, though they do not refer to it as a specific doctrine. The passage from the Brhad. Upaniṣad, "vātra hi dvaitam-iva bhavati ("as if there was a duality"), should be especially noted. R. D. Ranade.

---


108 Śvetāsvatara Upaniṣad III.1.
109 Īṣa Upaniṣad #15.
110 Chāndogya Upaniṣad VIII.3.1.
111 Kaṭha Upaniṣad I.2.5.
112 Mundaka Upaniṣad II.1.10.
114 Ibid., II. IV.14.
in commenting on this passage says: "A famous passage from the Brihadāranyaka... which speaks of 'as-if there was a duality', implying thereby that there is really no duality, signifies the identification of Māyā with a semblance, an as-it-were, an appearance." What has been designated as "Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's concept of avidya" might be simply understood as Rāmānuja's response to this implicit doctrine of avidya in the Upaniṣads.

Thus even without any reference to Śaṅkara, it is clear that Rāmānuja would have had to deal with both the method of adhyāropa-apavāda and the implicit doctrine of avidya already present in the Upaniṣads.

2c. The Foundation for the Implicit Discontinuity in Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Śaṅkara's Concept of Avidya

i. Preamble

As was previously pointed out, the bi-lateral nature of consciousness and the Selves i.e. their capacity to function both as attributes or as substances, makes these two "levels" in Rāmānuja possible. Consequently, this section is introduced by the following questions: When does this bi-lateral nature of consciousness and the Selves become a problem which necessitates sādhana? What is the relationship between the relative independence of the Selves qua sārīra and their ultimate dependence on the Lord qua sārīra? Is the problem necessitating sādhana not caused by the false understanding of the penultimate Self-body

114a Ranade, A Constructive Survey of Upanishadic Philosophy, pp. 165-66.
relation" as though it were independent of the "ultimate Self-body relation"? Is it not caused by a mis-apprehension of the relative separability of the Selves qua šāriṇīn as an absolute independence?

Though Rāmānuja argues that the Selves qua šāriṇīn possess a relative independence within the "penultimate Self-body relation," he never argues that this amounts to an absolute independence, for as eternal modes of the Lord, i.e. qua śāriṇa, the Selves can never in fact be separated from the Lord. In this respect Rāmānuja says that, "The relation of body and soul exists at all times between the intelligent thing and the non-intelligent thing (on the one hand) and the Supreme Self (on the other)."

The mis-apprehension of this relative independence as an absolute independence is that problem which necessitates śādāna. This mis-apprehension shall be designated as the "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord. It should not be forgotten that Rāmānuja insists on an actual distinction between the Selves and the Lord as co-existing with their inseparability, even in mokṣa. Yet this distinction between the Selves and the Lord does not constitute the problem which necessitates śādāna. Rather it is the "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord which constitutes that problem. It is when the Selves falsely perceive themselves, as though absolutely separable from the Lord that the problem of avidyā begins. On the other hand, Rāmānuja argues that knowing this actual distinction between the Selves and the Lord is not a problem which necessitates śādāna, but rather part of

---

Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XII, 2.
the very apparatus of śādhanā. In this section, the "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord will be more closely examined. Most important, this "as-if separability" should not be confused with any "as-if distinction". For the actual inseparability between the Selves and the Lord always co-exists with their actual distinction.

ii. A Definition of Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Avidyā

Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's concept of avidyā is defined here in two parts: (i) "Avidyā" for Rāmānuja is both the apparent transfer of properties involved in falsely understanding the "part" (aṁśa) as-if it were the "whole" (aṁśin), the "attribute" (viśeṣaṇa) as-if it were the "substance" (viśeṣya), and the "body" (śarīra) as-if it were the "Self" (śarīrin). (ii) More specifically, it is the presumption of an "illusory" independence involved in falsely understanding the Selves and matter as-if they were absolutely independent of the Lord or alternately expressed, the "penultimate Self-body relation" as-if it were absolutely independent of the "ultimate Self-body relation". Such a presumption involves an apparent violation of the doctrine of inseparability (aprathaḥ-siddhā) and of the maxim of "co-ordinate predication" (sāmāṇḍhikaranya). It should be noted that the first half of this definition is closer to the "explicit Rāmānuja", whereas; the second half is closer to the "implicit Rāmānuja"; thus the second half is structurally closer to Śaṅkara. Both parts of this definition involve the implicit representation of avidyā in Rāmānuja as a "semblance" in the language of an "as it were" as an "appearance".

116Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #91.
This implicit representation of avidyā as a "semblance", co-exists in Rāmānuja with his explicit denunciation of Śaṅkara's concept of avidyā as neither real nor unreal (anirvacanīya), and his explicit endorsement of avidyā as a real concrete condition caused by the real "power of karma" (karma-bhāvāna). In this section I will demonstrate how Rāmānuja endorses a methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's concept of avidyā despite his explicit, doctrinal attack against such a doctrine. In so doing, an area of tension between doctrine and method in Rāmānuja will be investigated.

The first half of this definition of avidyā, though implicitly representing avidyā as a "semblance", is closer to the "explicit" Rāmānuja" and thus closer to his explicit doctrine of abhimāna ("the misconception of the Self as the body"). It points to the operation of avidyā within the penultimate Self-body Relation. The usual doctrinal differences between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja emerge if one compares Rāmānuja's doctrine of abhimāna with Śaṅkara's doctrine of adhyāsa. Whereas Śaṅkara's model of adhyāsa involves a relation between the Real (Sāt) and the false (mithyā), Rāmānuja's model of abhimāna involves a relation between two "reals": the "part" and the "whole" (aṁśa-aṁśin), the "attribute" and the "substance" (viśeṣa-viśeṣya) etc. Nevertheless, even this model of abhimāna involves an element of falsity with respect to the relation between these reals. That is, the "part" (aṁśa) only masquerades as the "whole" (aṁśin) by means of a "semblance", an "as-it

117 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya, Great Siddhānta, p. 145 (Thibaut).
118 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #4.
were", as ultimately the "part" (āṁśa) could never be the "whole" (āṁśin). So the first half of this definition of "avidyā" in Rāmānuja, refers to the apparent separation of the "part" (āṁśa) from the "whole" (āṁśin), the "attribute" (viṣeṣaṇa) from the "substance" (viṣeṣya), the "body" (śāriṇa) from the Self (śāriṇin) in samsāra. This "as-if separability" between these three sets of terms should be contrasted with their actual inseparability. That is, the part was always inseparable from the whole, the attribute 119 from the substance, the body from the Self.

The second half of this definition of "avidyā" in Rāmānuja is structurally closer to Śaṅkara. The component of an "as-if" or a "semblance" is even more clearly disclosed and is thus closer to the "implicit Rāmānuja". It refers to what can be termed as a "parallel abhimāna" operating within the "ultimate Self-body relation". The mis-apprehension of the Selves as-if absolutely separable from the Lord should be contrasted with their "actual inseparability" as eternal modes of the Lord. As previously argued this "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord should not be confused with an "as-if distinction" for the svarūpas of the Self and the Lord always remain distinct. This "as-if separability" and "actual inseparability" between the Selves and the Lord in Rāmānuja is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's understanding

119 Van Buiten refers to two terms for this inseparability: prthakṣhti-pravṛtyanārha "incapable of subsisting and working independently" and prthaksiddhyanārha "incapable of functioning independently, and applies them to the śāriṇa and the śāriṇin in both the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation". Cf., Vedārthasaṅgraha, Van Buiten, footnote #108, pp. 195-96.
of avidyā as entailing an "as-if duality" between the Self and Brahman and contrasting with their "actual non-duality". Whereas the first half of the definition of "avidyā" involves a relation between two reals; the second half of the definition of "avidyā" involves a relation between a real condition i.e. the actual inseparability between the Selves and the Lord and an apparent or "illusive" condition i.e. the as-if separability between the Selves and the Lord. This definition is verified with reference to Rāmānuja's commentaries: The "apparent transfer of properties involved in falsely reading... the body as-if the Self" is usually explicitly referred to by Rāmānuja as the lack of discrimination (vīveka) between the characteristic attributes of the Self and those of the body. The body is mis-read as the controlling (segin), supporting (ādhāra) and ruling (niyamy) factor instead of the Self. An "as-if" component can be detected here when the body is mis-read as-if independent of the Self. Rāmānuja refers to this mis-conception as follows: "This attitude reveals the misconceived identification of body and soul by those who have not learnt that the soul is essentially different from the body. For the body, which as a matter of fact is a mass in which qualities such as the generic structure of mān, etc., subsist, is held to be independent and they who are bound to sāmsāra think that the body is the 'I'."

120Cf., Rāmānuja's four syllogisms on the differences between the body and the Self in his Gītā-bhāṣya II.18.

121Cf., definition of sarīra-sarīrin in his Śrī-bhāṣya II.1.9.

122Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #143.
But though the body is actually distinct from the Self, it is simultaneously inseparable from the Self. As Rāmānuja points out in his Gītā-bhāṣya, the very usage of the "maxim of co-ordinate predication" (sāmāṇādhikaranyā) in the Self-body (sarīra-sarīrin) relationship points to their inseparability: "But the cognition by a grammatical equation is explained by the body being really incapable of existing separate from him (the knower of the body)...." Thus in Rāmānuja, "the misconception of the body as the Self" (abhimāna) and especially the misconception of the body as if absolutely independent of the Self involves the implicit representation of avidya as a "semblance", an "as-it were". The misconception of the body as the Self involves only an apparent transfer of properties from the body to the Self. Rāmānuja refers to this apparent transfer as, "The embodied souls, being engrossed by Nescience in the form of good and evil works do not recognize their essential nature, which is knowledge, but view themselves as having the character of material things."

By means of his dissociative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction, Rāmānuja argues that no such transfer actually takes place as the svarūpa of the Self remains unaffected.

An analogous misconception of a transfer of properties occurs within the "ultimate Self-body relation". The misconception of the Self as independent of the Lord and as its own master (śeṣin is graphically portrayed in his Gītā-bhāṣya as an act of theft: "Theft! means,

---

123 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.1.
124 Sri-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 88.
125 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha 41-48.
Indeed, the entertainment of the idea of one's own property in regard to a thing which is another's and is intended solely for the use of that other." This same image of "theft" is referred to later on in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "Fools are those who have perverted knowledge: they consider the self...as their property."

It is interesting to note that this "presumption of an illusory independence" in Rāmānuja's Gītā-bhāṣya, contrary to what is said in his Śrī-bhāṣya and his Vedārthasaṅgraha, is translated into theological language and equated with "sin" (pāpa). His use of such language to depict this "illusory independence" distinguishes his position from that of Śaṅkara. Rāmānuja strives first of all, to depict the Real (Satya) as an object of worship as opposed to an abstract conception of the Real achieved by cancelling the false. He strives to integrate the realm of ethics, religion and metaphysics, in opposition to Śaṅkara, especially the "explicit Śaṅkara", who pointed to the tension and discontinuity between metaphysics and ethics or religion. Secondly, Rāmānuja uses theological language in this context, to stress the conative and not the cognitive side of avidya. Therefore Rāmānuja explicitly

---

126 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya III.12.

127 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.15. This can be compared to the following verse from the Mahābhārata #42:35: "He who understands differently (i.e. as independent) the soul which exists in a different way (i.e. as utterly dependent on God) what sin remains, uncommitted by that thief who steals away the soul." from Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya footnote #121, p. 85.

128 K. C. Varadachari refers to this integrative dimension in Rāmānuja as follows: "For him the same logical Absolute, the demand of the intellect, is the moral Governor and the religious God or Personality and the Mystics Lover." from, Metaphysics of Śrī Rāmānuja's Śrī-Bhāṣya.
emphasises the willful rejection of the Lord as more primary than any possible veiling caused by the Lord Himself. Rāmānuja points explicitly to the primacy of spiritual pride in bondage, not the primacy of ignorance. But though our willful rejection of the Lord caused by spiritual pride is more primary in the order of discovery, the Lord's veiling of Himself, which causes this ignorance, is more primary in the order of being.

All these explicit doctrinal differences between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara co-exist with that area of structural convergence, now being investigated between the "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord in Rāmānuja and the "as-if duality" between the Self and Brahman in Śaṅkara.

So in the Gītā-bhāṣya Rāmānuja employs theological language to depict this mis-conception of separability between the Selves and the Lord. He describes that man who sees the Self as-if absolutely independent of the Lord as "wicked" and "perverse": "While the agency of the individual Self requires the previous assent of the Supreme Self, he who sees in regard to it, that is in respect of work, the individual self alone and none else as the agent, that man of a wicked mind, that is of a perverse mind does not see the agent as he really is, because of his having an undisciplined understanding, that is an understanding to which the nature of things as they are has not been made known." (Evaṁ vastutah paramārtha-anumiti-pūrvake jīvaṁmahāh kartṛtye satī, tatra, karmani kevalam-ātmānāmeva kartaraṁ yah pāsyati, sa durmatiḥ viparīta-matiḥ akṛtabuddhyat anīśpanna-yathāvasthitā-vastu-buddhiyat na pāsyati na yathāvasthitam kartaraṁ pāsyati.) Precisely because of this theological
language, one is liable to miss the implicit parallelism between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja in their treatment of avidyā. For Śaṅkara does not usually employ theological language to depict the dilemma of avidyā.

What has been designated as this "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord is referred to variously by Rāmānuja as: "the wishful misconception of independence," or "erroneous cognition". Rāmānuja clearly specifies the locus of that misconception as the "attributive consciousness" (dharma-bhūta-jñāna). Śaṅkara is somewhat more ambiguous on this question of the locus of avidyā. Yet despite the obvious doctrinal differences between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the nature and locus of avidyā, both have to argue with respect to this model of avidyā being discussed, i.e. the "as-if separability" in Rāmānuja and the "as-if duality" in Śaṅkara, that avidyā is real as pertains to the

---

130 One is also liable to miss this parallelism because of their doctrinal differences on the question of "sin" (pāpa). Whereas Rāmānuja argued that the omission of obligatory karmas (vidhiṣ) and the performance of forbidden karmas (niṣedha kārma) was "sin" (pāpa) (cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya III.16), Śaṅkara insisted that the omission of obligatory karmas was not "sin" (pāpa) and that the whole question of "sin" was ultimately applicable only to the "unenlightened man" (cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III.Introduction, p. 87 and Brhad-bhāṣya IV.V.16). But this parallelism between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja should not be mis-read as a doctrinal co-relation but rather as a methodological and structural co-relation.

132 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #143.

133 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #143.

134 The locus of avidyā is clearly specified in a later Visisṭādvaītic work: Yatindramatadipika VII.13: "Misapprehension, error... are but particular modes of the attributive consciousness," trans. Śrīnīvāsa Ādāśa

135 The ambivalence in Śaṅkara as to whether Brahmān or the Ātman was the locus of avidyā caused the later split in the Post-Śaṅkaraites.
order of knowing, but not with reference to the order of being.

As shall be argued subsequently, this implicit convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the nature of avidyā is best perceived from an a-posteriori standpoint, i.e. from the standpoint of mokṣa. From this a-posteriori standpoint, Śaṅkara argues that Brahman never appeared as the world. Similarly from this a-posteriori standpoint, Rāmānuja argues that the Selves qua sarīra, were never actually separated from the Lord but only apparently.

In the Vedārthaśāstra a practical objection is raised to this actual inseparability between the Selves and the Lord, experienced as one's absolute dependence on the Lord: "But all spiritual beings have one great wish: to be completely independent; compared with that, dependence means suffering." Rāmānuja's answer to this objection is critical to his model of avidyā. He argues that whereas any subservience to anyone or anything other than the Lord constitutes avidyā and causes suffering, subservience to the Lord Himself constitutes bliss and is the Self's "proper nature" or "proper form" (svarūpa): "The proper form of the soul is that it is subservient to Another." Rāmānuja, as distinct from Śaṅkara, explicitly emphasizes the conative side of avidyā over its cognitive side. In this passage, he points to the necessity for re-centering

---

136 The epistemological reality of avidyā is indicated by Śaṅkara in his reference to avidyā as: "the false apprehension of the attributes of one thing one another". (Śūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.1, p. 3).

137 Cf., Vedārthaśāstra #20.

138 Vedārthaśāstra, Van Buitenen, #143.

139 Ibid., #143.
one's whole life on the Lord. This involves not only a re-perception of one's life, but a voluntary, active re-organization of one's loyalties. Renouncing this false sense of separability therefore involves both a re-perception and an act of surrender to the Lord as the ultimate agent. Rāmānuja says that, "Tvāga as relating to agency is the giving up of the agency of oneself by attributing the agency to the Lord of all." Consequently, any exclusive dependence on one's own will-power is denounced: "In the case of him whose mind is not dedicated to Me and who is engaged in controlling the sense through his own exertion, the right disposition about the pure self is never established." Those who still cling to that "as-if separability" by failing to ascribe all agency to the Lord and by failing to see the Lord as their only support (ādhāra) are categorically denounced as "wholly lost" and "destitute of reason."

iii. Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Śaṅkara's Secondary Sense

Rāmānuja explicitly rejects Śaṅkara's definition of the "secondary sense" as implying an "illusory notion" (mithyāpratyaya) and as based on false attribution, because Rāmānuja's explicit integrative usage of the svarūpa-svabhāva distinction and the sarīra-śarīrin distinction rules out any such notion of a "secondary sense". However in Ramanuja's dissociative use of these distinctions Rāmānuja offers a methodological

---

140 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.4.
141 Ibid. II.66.
142 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya III.32.
143 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 66.
144 Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI, XVI, 3.
equivalent of a "secondary sense". This should be defined as the
description of any category as-if it were separable from the Lord. This
involves the apparent violation both of the law of inseparability
(aprthak-siddha) and of the "extended sense" (upalakṣāna) of a category.

For example, the experience of the world as-if separate from the
Lord equals the world in its "secondary sense" for Rāmānuja. Those who
perceive the world in this manner are described by Rāmānuja as "lost
souls": "They say that the universe is unreal. That is, they do not
say that this universe has the Brahman for its Self. (They say) that
it is without any foundation. That is, they do not say that it has the
Brahman for its foundation... Following this view, these men of lost
souls... are born to bring about destruction to the world."

So the world per se is not negated as illusory but only its false independence.
Rāmānuja says in respect to this that, "the statement: 'Thou alone art
the only Reality, etc.' (V.P. 1.4.38) does not also speak of the unreality
of the whole (world), but (speaks only of) the unreality of that thing
the existence of which is (held to be) independent of that (viz., the
Brahman..." Similarly, "matter" (prakṛti) viewed as-if independent
of the Lord equals matter in its "secondary sense". This is referred
to as the "deluding prakṛti" in His Gītā-bhāṣya. The "secondary
sense" of a word is thus the ignorance of its "extended sense" (upalakṣāna)
as pointing ultimately to the Lord. On this Rāmānuja says: "Laymen,

146 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.1, p. 123.
147 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IX, 12.
who have not received the instruction of the Vedānta...think that the full meaning of all words is completely exhausted by the various padārthas they denote." Thus, the penultimate denotation of a word is considered as-if independent of its ultimate denotation or its "extended sense".

So, the "secondary sense" of any category for Rāmānuja involves the application of his methodological equivalent to "avidyā" whereby that category is perceived as-if separable from the Lord. Rāmānuja refers to this mis-conception as:...the delusion which consists in looking on the sum of things--made up of the animate and inanimate, and on account of being the body of the Supreme Person, having Him for its self--as not having Him for its Self."

As argued previously Rāmānuja explicitly distinguishes his position from Śaṅkara's by his explicit rejection of a "secondary sense" as implying an "illusory notion" (mītyāpratyaśa) and by his integrative use of the svāraṇa-svabhāva distinction as equal to the primary and secondary senses respectively. Thus the "secondary sense", here equated with the svabhāva is not sublated, as with Śaṅkara's understanding, but integrated into the "primary sense", here equated with the svāraṇa. This integration is often understood in terms of the unity of the "part" (āṅśa) and the "whole" (āmsa). Yet, even this designation of the "secondary" and "primary senses" in Rāmānuja operates in a dissociative

148 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #21.
149 Rāmānuja, Gitā-bhāṣya XVII.73.
150 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #26.
manner, as the "transformations" (vikāras) of the syabhāva, and their susceptibility to karma and temporality is not integrated into the svarūpa.

But the "secondary sense" of the category here designated i.e. it's as-if separability from the Lord" is never integrated into its "actual inseparability from the Lord", here designated as the "primary sense". The former must be not merely transcended but sublated.

He argues that the negation of plurality in the nirguṇa-śrutis does not pertain to the plural forms of the Lord, but, rather, to the illusion of their independent plurality, or their as-if separability from the Lord. To support this claim, Rāmānuja quotes this passage from the Brhad Upaniṣad: "He who knows all things to be apart from Him, him will all things abandon." As this excerpt indicates, viewing the world as-if independent of the Lord must be not merely transcended but negated in that the experience of the world in its "secondary sense", i.e. as-if independent of the Lord, constitutes suffering. On the other hand, the experience of the world in its "primary sense", i.e. as inseparable from the Lord constitutes bliss. Rāmānuja distinguishes these two senses of the world as follows: "Hence the experience of the world, as (a thing) 

\[151\] Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, p. 206 (Thibaut).

\[152\] This is the case despite Rāmānuja's explicit rejection of Śaṅkara's model of sublation. P. N. Srinivasachari refers to this explicit rejection as follows: "Sublation (in Rāmānuja) is a state of self-transcendence and not a process of negating negation" from P. N. Srinivasachari, The Philosophy of Viśiṣṭadvaita, p. 467.

distinct from the Brahman, as being limited in happiness, and as consisting of pain, is due to karma. Consequently, to him who is freed from the ignorance (avidya)...that same world, falling within the experience of the Brahman...becomes bliss (or happiness) altogether. Viewing the world as-if separable from the Lord, and as inseparable from the Lord, simultaneously, is structurally parallel to Śaṅkara's "simultaneous viewing". For Rāmānuja, the experience of the world as-if separate from Brahman is not integrated with the latter, though the category of the world is so integrated. But it might be said that Śaṅkara also does not negate the category of the world per se but only its masquerading as Brahman. Even for Śaṅkara, the world as Brahman is real, though the world considered as-if different from Brahman is illusory. (cf., Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya I.IV.7). T. R. V. Murti refers to this realism in Śaṅkara as follows: "Brahman is not one real and the world another beside it. Brahman is the reality of the world its very essence".

Yet, despite this implicit area of agreement Śaṅkara is usually represented as depicting the relationship between the "secondary sense" and the "primary sense" as dissociative. That is, one arrives at the "primary sense" only by the self-annulment of the "secondary sense". On the other hand, Rāmānuja is usually understood as depicting this relationship as integrative.

One arrives at the "primary sense" not by negating the "secondary sense" but by integrating it with the "primary sense". This is the case

---

when Rāmānuja is referring to the svabhāva as the "secondary sense" and to the svarūpa as the "primary sense" and especially when he uses these terms in an integrative manner. This is not the case with Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's secondary sense whereby a category is conceived as-if absolutely separable from the Lord and with his use of the "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) as his methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's primary sense, whereby a category is experienced as inseparable from the Lord. No as-if separability can be integrated with an actual inseparability just as no as-if duality can be integrated with an actual non-duality. More simply, the false can never be integrated with the Real. In this sense, both treat this relationship as dissociative. This area of agreement between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara can be illustrated with reference to their interpretations of the māhā-vākyā, tat tvam āsi:

despite the very real doctrinal differences between them in their interpretation of tat tvam āsi, there is an area of agreement methodologically. Both treat tvam first in terms of an as-if separation from tat, whether defined as an as-if duality (Śaṅkara) or as an as-if separability (Rāmānuja), and, secondly in terms of its actual non-separation from tat, whether defined as an actual non-duality (Śaṅkara) or as an actual inseparability (Rāmānuja). The former in both cases, should be designated as the "secondary sense" of tvam. The latter in both cases, should be designated as the "primary sense" of tvam. In the following excerpt

155 Rāmānuja argues that tat and tvam point to two distinct but inseparable, modes of the Lord, (cf., Vedārthasamgraha #20). Śaṅkara argues that tat and tvam point to an identity, and not merely an inseparability, between the Self and Brahman, (cf., Śaṅkara, Chandogya-
bhāṣya VI, XVI,3).
from the *Vedārthasamgraha*, Rāmānuja presents these two senses of tvam simultaneously. This can be understood as another structural parallel to Śaṅkara's "simultaneous viewing": "You that were previously held to be no more than the operator of a certain body, are in reality a modification of the Supreme Spirit."

iv. *Rāmānuja's Use of the Extended Sense As His Methodological Equivalent to Śaṅkara's Primary Sense*

Before exploring the implicit area of agreement between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara in their use of the "primary sense", it is necessary to point to their doctrinal differences on this issue. Rāmānuja rejects Śaṅkara's understanding of the "primary sense" as applied to the definition of Brahman (satyan jñānam anāntam brahma). Śaṅkara, in understanding this definition, argues that the adjectives "bear a predominatingly defining sense and not a qualifying sense." These adjectives, according to Śaṅkara, should be described as attributive only in a secondary and negative sense i.e., as negating any specifications pertaining to Brahman that operate within thought and language. Śaṅkara states that "Brahman is indescribable...unlike the construction of the expression, 'a blue lotus', Brahman is not to be construed as the import of any sentence." Thus the terms "sāt", "cit" and "ānanda" connote Brahman, but they do not denote Brahman. Śaṅkara can therefore be

---

156 *Vedārthasamgraha*, Van Buitenen, #20.


158 Śaṅkara, *Taittiriya-bhāṣya* II.1.1.
understood as emphasizing "difference" (vyāvrtti) or the differentiating function of the implied sense (lakṣaṇa).

Rāmānuja, on the other hand, emphasizes agreement and not difference or contrariety (anvaya) or what is designated as the designating function of lakṣaṇa. Rāmānuja therefore interprets satyam jñānam anantam brahma in an attributive sense and not merely a definitive sense. He states that "Brahman's proper form is designated by knowledge as its defining attribute, but it is not mere knowledge itself." The terms "satyam", "jñānam", and "anantam" are not negated but integrated with the Lord by means of the sāmāṇādhikāranya. Even in those nirguṇa-śrutis which emphasize "difference" (vyāvrtti), Rāmānuja does not argue for a Brahman immune from all qualities, but only a Brahman immune from all evil qualities. Rāmānuja states in this respect that, "Even when they tell that Brahman is the opposite of everything else they do not prove that Brahman is a non-differentiated entity." These nirguṇa-śrutis, for Rāmānuja, do not point to an attributeless Brahman. Rather they operate as a "safeguard" in that the essential nature (svarūpa) of the Lord is therein described as immune from any transformations (vikāras). Rāmānuja insists that these nirguṇa-śrutis, which point to the inaccessibility of the svarūpa of the Lord, can not be separated from the saguṇa-śrutis, which point to the svabhāva of the Lord and the inseparability of matter and Selves, qua śarīra, with the Lord.

159 Cf., Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #96.
160 Cf., Rāmānuja, Vedārthasamgraha #25.
161 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #24.
162 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #23.
The svarūpa and the svabhāva of the Lord are not different categories, but two modes of the same category. Also, by means of the sāmānādhikaraṇya, Rāmānuja can argue that the Lord is denoted by all beings as their "Inner Controller" (Antaryāmin), but that the svarūpa of the Lord remains distinct from the svarūpa of matter and Selves. Thus the nirguṇa-śrutis are explained by Rāmānuja in terms of the mechanics of the Self-body relation, and not by any assertion of pure identity as such. Thus Rāmānuja argues, as opposed to Śaṅkara, that the "primary sense" of a category does not point to a state of undifferentiated identity with Brahman. Rather, the "primary sense" of a category for Rāmānuja refers to the inherence of its essential nature (svarūpa) within the Lord, but this inherence co-exists with an actual distinctness for the svarūpa of that category never becomes merged with the svarūpa of the Lord.

Despite these doctrinal differences between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara regarding their definition of the "primary sense", there is an implicit area of agreement between them in their use of the "primary sense". This agreement in the midst of difference indicates yet another area of tension, between doctrine and method in both Śaṅkara

---

163. The inseparability of these two modes of the Lord is best disclosed in the Antaryāmin texts. Though Rāmānuja provisionally sets up the saguṇa-śrutis as superior to the nirguṇa-śrutis the real hierarchy pertains to the Antaryāmin texts versus the nirguṇa-śrutis. (Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 2). For the Antaryāmin texts point to the co-ordination of the dimensions of separability and inseparability between the Selves and the Lord. Rāmānuja’s emphasis on these texts illustrates his perennial concern to co-ordinate separability and inseparability, discontinuity and continuity in the sākara-garītin.

164. The tension between Śaṅkara’s doctrines and methods will be investigated in Chapter Four.
and Rāmānuja. Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja use the "primary sense" of a category to indicate its inseparable union with Brahman, whether defined in terms of an identity (Śaṅkara), or in terms of an inseparability (Rāmānuja). Both argue that this inseparable union with Brahman is only perceived a-posteriori, i.e. from the standpoint of mokṣa.

From this standpoint it becomes disclosed that the Self was only apparently separated from Brahman. Yet for Rāmānuja this inseparable union of the Selves with Brahman never entails a loss of their distinctness, for the svarūpa of the Self and the svarūpa of Brahman never become merged. Consequently this area of agreement co-exists with a very real doctrinal difference.

When Rāmānuja is giving a simple description of a category, he simply refers to the svarūpa as its "primary sense", but when he is dealing with "dharmic problems", he refers to its "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) as its "primary sense". It is this "extended sense" that refers to the inseparability of that category with the Lord and offers a methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's "primary sense". But Rāmānuja's two uses of the "primary sense" are by no means contradictory, but rather, they overlap, as the "extended sense" points to the inheritance of the svarūpa of that category within the Lord. Rāmānuja refers to the "extended sense" of all words in this excerpt form the Vedārthasamgraha: "All words... actually denote the entire composite entity: the body, the

165 Cf., Sutra-bhāṣya IV. IV. 2, Śrī-bhāṣya IV. IV. 2.

166 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #85.

167 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I. 1. 1, p. 4 (Thibaut).
individual soul represented by it, and finally the inner Ruler of that soul, the Supreme Person, in whom that entity terminates." Thus the "primary sense", according to this usage, refers to that relational complex or that "composite entity" of which that category is a part, according to the principle of "co-ordinate predication" (sāmanadhikaranya).

Rāmānuja describes the experience of the primary sense of Selves, or their actual inseparability from the Lord in religious terms. It is the experience of being unable to sustain oneself even for a moment without the Lord. He says in this respect: "On account of My being exceedingly dear to them, they are unable to find sustenance for their souls even for the atomic fraction of a moment without singing My praises, putting forth endeavours (to serve Me) and bowing (to Me) in reverence." This experience of helplessness is not a negative experience. Rather, it is the realization that one cannot finally see the Self except within the Lord qua Antaryāmin. Only this realization of one's total dependence and inseparability from the Lord can lead to that act of surrender (prapatti): From the standpoint of this

168 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #17.
169 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IX.14. See also VIII, 15 and XI, 55.
170 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 54. John Plott uses the term "contuition" to describe that process of seeing the Self in the Lord, as inseparable from Him and contrasts it with mere intuition which carries the connotations of a merely secondary sense of knowledge: "Bhakti is not the intuitive apprehension of God, but the contuitive comprehension within God..." (John C. Plott, A Philosophy of Devotion [Delhi: Motilal Banarsidass, 1974], p. 118.). Herein after cited as: John Plott, A Philosophy of Devotion.
171 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 66: In this connection Rāmānuja says: "Calamities occur in the case of the worship of the parts." (Sri-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, T.I.III.55.)
realization, any separability from the Lord is disclosed to be only an apparent or as-if separability.

3. The Condition for "Avidyā" According to Rāmanuja

The condition for "avidyā" is variously identified by Rāmanuja as karma, the "displeasure of the Lord", and as māyā, understood as "play" (līlā). Though Rāmanuja explicitly insists that māyā should be understood as līlā and not as an illusion, nevertheless māyā is understood as reinforcing this "as-if-separability". In this sense it can be understood as structurally similar to the role of māyā in Śaṅkara, whose role it is to further a mis-apprehension of Brahman. Rāmanuja refers to this function of māyā as follows: "Its function is to hide the essential nature of the Lord and to create the state of mind that its own essential nature is enjoyable. Hence, the entire universe, deluded by the māyā (or the prakṛti) belonging to the Lord, does not understand the Lord to be of the nature of bliss unbounded in excellence." Karma as māyā is described as creating an opposition between the "penultimate Self-body relation" and the "ultimate Self-body relation". This occurs when the Selves falsely identify with prakṛti, because of the effect of karma, which causes the contraction of the

---

171a Cf., Rāmanuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 73.
172 Rāmanuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IV.14.
173 Rāmanuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.14.
174 Ibid.
175 Rāmanuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.14.
This contraction obscures the perception of their inseparability from the Lord which, as Rāmānuja states is: "apprehensible only by contemplation in a state of extremely lucid perception." So bondage is explicitly described as a real and concrete condition caused by an equally real and concrete cause, karma. Rāmānuja says in this respect: "Bondage is something real, it cannot be put an end to by knowledge...Bondage springs from agnāna in the form of an eternal stream of karman...." Rāmānuja, in accordance with his conative emphasis explicitly argues that this bondage is primarily due to man's willful disobedience. In this sense, bondage pertains more to the will than the intellect. Karma can thus be understood as co-operating with man's willful disobedience.

Rāmānuja explicitly absolves the Lord of any responsibility for this "avidyā" by delegating the responsibility to karma. He argues this by appealing to the following well-known verse from the Vedānta-Sūtras: "There is no partiality or mercilessness (in Him), because it (i.e. creation) is dependent (on karma)..." This emphasis clearly indicates Rāmānuja's conative emphasis and thus his intention to describe avidyā as traceable to man's willful disobedience. Thus, in relation to the Lord, karma plays the role of a "safeguard". Karma should be understood as a separable part of the Lord as opposed to an inseparable

176 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #5, #79. See also Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, pp. 88-89 (Thibaut).
177 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #77.
178 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1; pp. 145-47.
179 Vedānta-Sūtras II.1.34 quoted in Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, II.III.18.
part. It has an indispensable role in taking on the responsibility for evil, while absolving the Lord of it.

Ramanuja alternates between describing karma as autonomous thus absolving the Lord of any responsibility for evil, and describing karma as a power (śakti) of the Lord, as dependent on Him for its support and as acting solely through His permission. In his Gitā-bhāṣya the Lord is described as controlling Selves, in the manner of a puppet show, by means of this power of karma: "He dwells, causing all embodied creatures, mounted on the machine...to act according to the guṇas by means of the māyā...which is His own."

But it might be objected that karma has to be traced back to the Lord who is ultimately responsible for its existence. Though karma can be described as the prior 'cause' of avidyā in the order of discovery, the prior 'cause' in the order of being can only be the Lord. So Rāmānuja argues in his Śri-bhāṣya that" "This power is nothing other than the displeasure of the Supreme Person." Through this displeasure of the Lord, the true nature of the Self is concealed. Ultimately the Lord becomes responsible not only for the liberation of

180 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #71.
181 Cf., Ramanuja, Gitā-bhāṣya VII.14.
182 Rāmānuja, Gitā-bhāṣya XVIII.61. This understanding of karma as a śakti of the Lord introduces a tension between this śakti and the Lord's svārdha. Despite Rāmānuja's explicit rejection of the bheda-bheda doctrine, this option ultimately leads to a similar approach to evil. Though Rāmānuja is explicitly criticising the bheda-bheda position, in the following passage, it could be interpreted as applicable to his own position: "You say that one and the same Lord possesses all sorts of perfections in one part of Himself, and all sorts of imperfections in another part of Himself." (Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #59.)
183 Śri-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, IV.1.13.
the Self, but also for its bondage. Rāmānuja states that...through the
resolve of the Supreme Person, the natural form of the individual self
is obscured. Indeed the Supreme Person causes the concealment of the
natural auspicious form of that (individual self)." The Lord is
described, by Rāmānuja, as not only giving His consent or permission to
"avidya", but as actually helping it along: "He who has decidedly
placed himself in a position exceedingly hostile to Him...him He disfavours
and He produces in him a taste for actions which are the means of leading
him to the downward path and which are hostile to His attainment."
Can we not accuse the Lord here of deceiving man by His concealment?
Is the Lord's veiling of Himself not more primary than man's disobedience
in this example? Rāmānuja would explicitly deny this and argue that the
Lord is simply described here as rewarding the righteous and punishing
the demonic in accordance with their karma. But implicitly this
emphasis on the Lord as the ultimate cause of this "as-if separability"
leads him to a position that is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's
adhyāyava-pavyāda, despite his explicit intention of doing the very
opposite:

The paradox of sādhanā, in Rāmānuja, can be formulated as follows:
If the Lord is already all-inclusive, and inseparable from all Selves,
then why is there any need for sādhanā? The Lord is ultimately responsible
for this "as-if separability" precisely because this all-inclusiveness
of the Lord and His inseparability from all Selves is veiled in samsāra.

---

\[184\] Sṛī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, III.II.4.

\[185\] Sṛī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, II.III.41.
It is this veil that produces the illusion of separability between the Selves and the Lord and necessitates sadhana. For as hitherto discussed the Selves, qua sarīra, can only apparently be separated from the Lord. Bondage never pertains to the svarūpa of the Self and the svarūpa of consciousness which remain unchanged even in saṃsāra. Bondage only pertains to the svabhāva of consciousness, whose original all-expansive nature becomes contracted in saṃsāra. In this sense, then, bondage can be described as real even for Rāmānuja with reference to the order of discovery, but not with reference to the order of being, for the svarūpa of the Selves remain unchanged and inseparable from the Lord, even in saṃsāra.

The veiling of this inseparability between the Selves and the Lord constitutes the problem of sadhana. The source of this veil is the Lord Himself who is simultaneously revealed and hidden, accessible and inaccessible. Many of the references to the Antaryāmin in Rāmānuja illustrate this ambivalence, as in the following excerpt: "Men have no knowledge of Him, who having entered into themselves, as their inner soul by being their immannent Ruler remains with them." The distinction between bondage and liberation can be described as the distinction between an unconscious abiding in the Antaryāmin, akin to sleep, and a conscious abiding in the Antaryāmin. Rāmānuja states in this respect that,

They move day after day over the dahṛākaśa, which is always existent as the Internal Self (of all beings) and which forms the highest object of human pursuit. Just as those who do not know the hidden golden

186 Cf., Śrī-bhāsyā IV.IV.2.
187 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buiteinen, #76.
treasure and the place wherein it is (hidden), although they may be always moving thereon, do not yet come by it, just so (is it the case here) .... This very same constant movement (of the individual selves) over the (hidden) daharākāśa, which is existent as the Internal Self (of all being) ... goes to show that daharākāśa is the Highest Brahman. Accordingly ... it is seen declared that the Highest Brahman who exists as the Internal Self (of all beings) is not realised by the beings who are controlled by Him and abide in Him."

Rāmānuja describes the Lord as permeating "all this" yet without manifesting Himself: "By me, of the imperceptible form, is all this permeated. All things have their being in me and I do not have my being in them."

The Śrī-bhāṣya describes this hiddenness of the Lord as deliberate: "The Lord is hidden in all beings and does not reveal Himself." So the actual inseparability of the Selves with the Lord is not perceived by those who unconsciously abide in Him qua Antaryāmin, "...just as those who do not know the hidden golden treasure and the place wherein it is hidden, although they may be always moving thereon."

A follower of Rāmānuja, Sri Parasara Bhattarya, in his Śrī Vishnu Sahasranama Bashya text, illustrates this hiddenness of the Lord with reference to the names of Viṣṇu. In his commentary on the thirty-first

---

188 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.III.14.
189 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #105.
190 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.IV.1. Cf., passage quoted before Śrī-bhāṣya III.II.4, "The Lord causes the concealment of the natural auspicious form of that individual self... through his resolve...."
191 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.III.16.
name of Viṣṇu: Sambhayāḥ he states: "He shows Himself to His devotees in His taste to embrace them, though He is ordinarily hidden like the treasure in the bowels of the earth." Most important the Lord is described in this commentary as deliberately concealing Himself from His non-devotees: "He spreads fully the web of Samsāra with threads of desire for sinful acts... By my magic wand of illusion, I made them give up the way of the Vedas."

This deliberate hiddenness of the Lord, in Rāmānuja can be compared to the device in Saṅkara of withholding the final teaching until the pupil is ready for it.

So though karma should be described as the prior cause of this "avidyā" in the order of discovery, the prior cause of this "avidyā" in the order of being can only be the Lord.

4: Conclusion: The Parallel Structure of Sādhana in Rāmānuja and Saṅkara

Though the differences in their ontologies remain, a parallel structure of sādhana emerges in both Rāmānuja and Saṅkara; that is, the art of seeking (i.e. sādhana) and finding (i.e. mokṣa) can be described as identical, in their structure. For both Rāmānuja and Saṅkara the art of "seeking" starts with a similar problem. The problem according to Rāmānuja is: If the Lord is already all-inclusive and inseparable

---


193 Śri Vishnu Sahasranama Bashya #791.
from all Selves, then why is there any need for śādhana? The problem according to Śaṅkara is: If mokṣa is a pre-given, if the Self is already Brahman than why is there any need for śādhana? According to both, from the standpoint of "finding" (i.e. mokṣa), it is disclosed that the inseparable union of the Self with Brahman was somehow veiled in saṁsāra, for from the standpoint of "finding" (i.e. mokṣa) it is possible to re-perceive the nature of one's "seeking" (śādhana) as based on a "semblance", an as-if separability between oneself and Brahman.

Śaṅkara argues that we do not start existentially with a criterion of the Real and then apply it to the false. Rather, it is only as we negate the false masquerading as the Real that we perceive the Real. Rāmānuja argues, in a similar manner, that the actual inseparability of the Selves with the Lord is only perceived a-posteriori, for it is only after the obscuraction of karma has been removed that the Lord is disclosed as having been most primary, all-inclusive and ever-immediate. Just as the body is incapable of existing without the empirical Self, so the Ātman is incapable of existing without the Lord. To separate the body from the empirical Self equals death for the former. Similarly to separate the Ātman from the Lord equals its spiritual "death!"

It is from the a-posteriori standpoint, or the standpoint of mokṣa, that the area of convergence between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara emerges most clearly. This convergence pertains to the parallel structure of śādhana; specifically to the transition from an "as-if duality" (Śaṅkara)

194 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya Introduction to I.1.1.
195 Cf., Śri-bhāṣya IV.IV.2, 3.
or "as-if separability" (Rāmānuja) to an "actual non-duality" (Śaṅkara) or "actual inseparability" (Rāmānuja). This area of convergence co-exists with very real doctrinal differences in Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara. So, for instance, Rāmānuja insists, contrary to Śaṅkara, that this "actual inseparability" never amounts to an identity with Brahman for the distinctness of the Selves and Brahman persists even in mokṣa.

The following observation by John Chethimattam perhaps best concludes this chapter: "There is no doubt that Rāmānuja's metaphysics is more valuable for what it suggests than for what it actually states."

---

196 Consciousness and Reality, p. 79.
CHAPTER III

SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN RĀMĀNUJA: A DOCTRINAL INVESTIGATION

The relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma in Rāmānuja is highlighted in three problematic areas: (1) the relation between the Self and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna; (2) the "two truths" in Rāmānuja or concrete Self-knowledge versus abstract Self-knowledge; and, (3) Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Saṅkara's "transposition strategy" or how the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma can only be resolved within the Lord Himself. These three areas will be examined in this chapter.

1. The Relation Between the Self and the Dharma-bhūta-jñāna

1a. Rāmānuja's Explicit Intentions with Reference to These Doctrines:

The "Explicit Rāmānuja"

Rāmānuja distinguishes between two functions of the attributive consciousness (dharma-bhūta-jñāna): its function as an attribute in relation to the Self; and its function as a substantive in relation to the processes of contraction and expansion. The purpose of this distinction was clearly to repudiate Saṅkara's model of consciousness as undifferentiated, that "One without a second", identical with the Ātman. In sharp contrast, Rāmānuja argues that:

"...all consciousness implies difference: all states of consciousness have for their object something that is marked by some difference..."

This dual structure of consciousness is illustrated in Rāmānuja's doctrine of "Self-luminosity" (svāyam jyotis). Self-luminosity, for Rāmānuja, means that consciousness points simultaneously to the Self, its substrate,

1 Cf., Srinivasadasa, Yatindramatadipika Chapter VII, #8, #9.

la
and to objects. Accordingly the subject-side of consciousness (dārma-bhūta-jhāna) and the object-side of consciousness (dārma-bhūta-jhāna) are described, by Rāmānuja, as working together in saṁsāra, though they coalesce functionally in mokṣa. Rāmānuja defines Self-luminosity as follows: "The essential nature of consciousness...consists therein that it shines forth, or manifests itself, through its own being to its own substrate...or(to give another definition) that it is instrumental in proving its own object by its own being." The second half of this definition is extended in the Vedaṁśaṇaṁgṛaha as follows: "We say that knowledge is self-evident or self-realized by virtue of its own nature, viz. the nature of realizing or proving something else."

In sharp distinction from this, Śaṅkara argues that "Pure Consciousness" (cit), which is identical with the Self, is Self-luminous in the sense that only the Self, can illuminate Itself. Śaṅkara states in this regard: "By the word 'self' is meant that light which is different from one's body and organs, and illuminates them like such external lights as the sun, but is itself not illumined by anything else." Because of Śaṅkara's insistence that "Pure Consciousness" (cit) is identical with the Self, Self-luminosity consists in the fact that only the Self can illuminate Itself. On the other hand, Rāmānuja insists that consciousness and the Self are not identical, consciousness is Self-luminous not in the

---

2 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, Great Siddhānta.
3 Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 48.
4 Vedārthaṁsagṛaha Van Buitenen, #28.
5 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV.III.6.
sense of being luminous to itself, but in the sense of being luminous to the Self as its substrate.

Consciousness, according to Rāmānuja, always points beyond itself "... by virtue of its own nature viz. the nature of realizing or proving something else." The dual structure of consciousness is illustrated by Rāmānuja's etymology of the word "jñāna": "The root jñā in the sense of 'to be conscious of' tells us that it has an object and a subject and that it is a specific action with a specific nature which distinguishes it from other actions. The affix tells us that it has gender, number etc." Śaṅkara's etymology of the word "jñāna" is in marked contrast to this, and indicates the non-relational nature of "Pure Consciousness" (cit) and its opposition to the dualistic structure of cognition which becomes subsumed under adhyāsa. He defines "jñāna" as follows: "The word jñana conveys the abstract notion of the verb ज्ञान, to know); and being an attribute of Brahman along with truth and infinitude, it does not indicate the agent of knowing. If Brahman be the agent of knowing, truth and infinitude cannot justly be attributed to it. For as the agent of knowing it becomes changeful...."

---

6 Vedārthasamgraha Vañ Buitenen, #28. This emphasis is structurally parallel to Edmund Husserl's insistence on the "intentionality" of consciousness which he defines as follows: "It belongs as a general feature to the essence of every actual cogito to be a consciousness of something." E. Husserl, Ideas, p. 108.

7 Vedārthasamgraha Van Buitenen, #28.

8 Yet though this contrast is extreme in the "explicit Śaṅkara", there is evidence for some continuity between svarūpa-jñāna and vṛtti-jñāna in the order of discovery though not in the order of being, in the "implicit Śaṅkara". Cf., Chapter Four.

9 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya II.1.1; p. 292.
Whereas Śaṅkara argues that consciousness as Cit has only an apparent relationship with the guṇas ("constituents") based on adhyāsa, Rāmānuja argues that consciousness has a real relation with the guṇas which is only suspended in mokṣa. Accordingly Śaṅkara argues that it is only by disengaging oneself from a false identification with the guṇas that one can transcend them. Rāmānuja, on the other hand, argues that this disengagement from the guṇas is only first possible by using one of the guṇas: sattva which is described as predisposing the mind towards dharma. Rāmānuja states accordingly: "The cognitive faculty is sāttvika when it knows...duty and non-duty, fear and safety, bondage and release." The use of sattva in Śaṅkara on the other hand is more cognitive than conative; that is, sattva is that which coincides with the function of the saksī ("the witness"). Sattva for Śaṅkara is thus not pure will but pure consciousness. Śaṅkara describes the relation between the Self and the guṇas as discontinuous, precisely because of his insistence on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. Rāmānuja, on the other hand, describes the relation between the Self and the guṇas as continuous because of his insistence on the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma. This continuity between the Self and the sattva guṇa, according to Rāmānuja, is only suspended in mokṣa. So the relation between the Self and the guṇas, even for Rāmānuja, is ultimately discontinuous. In this sense Rāmānuja can be understood as agreeing with Śaṅkara. Rāmānuja's insistence on using one of the guṇas

---

10 Vedārthasamgraha Van-Buitenen, #94

12 (i.e. sattva) to transcend the guṇas can likewise be understood as similar to Śaṅkara's insistence that we must use a thorn to remove a thorn. Both of them are arguing that one has to use prakṛti ("matter"), whether understood as illusory (Śaṅkara) or as a modal reality (Rāmānuja) to disengage the Self from prakṛti, whether this disengagement is understood as merely apparent (Śaṅkara), or as real (Rāmānuja). A similar paradigm emerges in Rāmānuja's understanding of prapatti 12a when one uses the will to transcend the will. Accordingly Rāmānuja argues that the final disengagement from the guṇas is only possible within the Lord. In a similar manner he argues that the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma is only ultimately resolved within the Lord. From the standpoint of prapatti, dharma is no longer experienced as imposed from without. It is received from within. Therefore Rāmānuja argues that dharma is not so much sublated as transmuted into "service" (kāmikāra) to the Lord. Thus by serving the Lord, one transcends the guṇas. He states that, "...seeking refuge with the Lord is the only means for the transcendence over the guṇas...." 13

Rāmānuja's deeper purpose in this dual model of consciousness was to insist on a mode of knowing concretely and personally and not simply in the abstract. For according to Rāmānuja, Brahman is the Supreme Person, Nārāyana, who must be known concretely. So the dual

---

12 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIV.18.
12a This structural parallel co-exists with a very real theological difference for Śaṅkara insists that Brahman is ultimately nirguṇa and not saguna.
13 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIV.27. See also IX, 31, XIV, 26.
structure of consciousness into its function as an attribute and as a substantitive provides for this structure of encounter between the Selves and the Lord. John Chethimattan refers to this emphasis in Rāmānuja: "Thus perfect knowledge for Rāmānuja is not objectless (anubhāva) as for Sankara, but the encounter between an integrated subject and the integrated field of objects, the meeting between the individual soul which properly disposes itself and concentrates all its faculties and the world of reality of which Brahman is the unifying focal point."\(^{14}\)

However, Rāmānuja does not argue that our knowledge of the Lord is exhausted in a person to person relationship, which always implies difference: the Lord as the "Inner Controller" (Antaryāmin) is known in a supremely unitary manner, as one's very "Self".\(^{15}\)

Rāmānuja's purpose in his doctrine of dharma should not be reduced to a merely negative one i.e., his purpose to refute Śaṅkara's model of dharma as rooted in adhyāsa and as a concern only for the "unenlightened" man. This requires that the positive intentions in his doctrine of dharma should be examined more closely: Rāmānuja's purpose in synthesizing ethics, religion and metaphysics must be taken into account. He insists that these three aspects of the Real i.e., Brahman as the "Refuge" or "Ground" (Ādhāra), Brahmān as the "Ruler" (Mīyantr) and Brahmān as the "Lord" (Bhāgavat) and source of "Bliss" (Ānanda) are inseparably united because of the capacity of the Lord to be all three, but he also adds that they are not reducible to one

\(^{14}\) Consciousness and Reality, p. 59.

\(^{15}\) Thus Rāmānuja states: "Thus he is indeed Myself". Gītā-bhāṣya VII, 18.
another. That is, it is not the case that one aspect is normative, e.g., Brahman as Ādhāra, and that the other two aspects of Brahman are provisional understandings for the "unenlightened" man. Rather, the Lord is simultaneously the source of Being (Sat), the author and sustainer of dharma, and the "means" (upāya) to mokṣa. Accordingly, Rāmānuja describes dharma as created by the Lord,16 and as a real means of overcoming karma.17 The Lord as the "Ruler" (Viṣṇuvṛt) provides the ontological ground for ethics that is clearly absent in Advaita. Because the Real is understood as the "Supreme Person" (Puruṣottama) whom one must approach concretely rather than abstractly, dharma becomes transmuted into a mode of "service" (kārmikarsa) to the Lord.

Rāmānuja refuses to separate questions of truth from questions of value. Varadachari refers to this emphasis in Rāmānuja as follows: "Value is the fire-test that truth has to stand before it can claim truth."18 Accordingly, ethics and metaphysics are not separated in Rāmānuja but positioned on a continuum. From this Rāmānuja describes the Lord as the "Supreme Value" (Param) as follows: "The sages who know the Vedas and those men who know about the Self declare the great-minded Krishna to be the eternal dharma."19

Rāmānuja's purpose in his doctrine of the Self as a "part" (āṁśa), a "mode" (prakāra) and as an inseparable "attribute" (viśeṣa)
of the Lord is not merely to reinforce the usual theological differences between the Lord and the Selves, but it is to point to the relation of "inseparability" (aprthak-siddha) between the Selves and the Lord co-existing with their actual distinctness. Thus Rāmānuja's doctrine of the Self balances the two extremes of "inseparability" (samanādhikaranāya) and "separability" (vaivyadhikaranāya). Rāmānuja can argue that the Selves are simultaneously continuous and discontinuous with karma by distinguishing between the "essential nature" (svarūpa) of the Self and its "manifested nature" (svabhāva). Whereas the svarūpa of the Self can never be described as a "do-er" (karta), the svabhāva of the Self, because of its contact with karma via the dharma-bhūta-jñāna can be described as a "do-er" (karta).

1b. The Sarīra-Sarīrin As a Paradigm for the Relation between the Self and Dharma and the Self and the Dharma-bhūta-jñāna

The relation between the Self and dharma in Rāmānuja is functionally reducible to the relation between the Self and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. Dharma is the means of overcoming karma and the karma that must be overcome resides in the dharma-bhūta-jñāna in the form of vikāras ("transformations"). Therefore dharma, according to Rāmānuja, is essentially the process of purifying the dharma-bhūta-jñāna of this karmic influence. Rāmānuja quotes from the following passage from the Viṣṇu-Puraṇa in his Gītā-bhāṣya:

"The mind alone is the cause of bondage and emancipation. The mind which is attached to sense-objects makes for bondage, and the mind devoid of (attachment to) sense-objects makes for emancipation."²⁰

karma-yoga the important element is not the act itself, but seeing the Lord as the ultimate agent. Therefore the full spectrum of dharma in Rāmānuja may be represented by the two poles of consciousness-in-bondage and consciousness-in-the-liberated state. Vedānta Desika tends to emphasize this understanding of dharma. One Viśiṣṭādvaitin commenting on Desika's Iṣa-bhāṣya verse fifteen, makes this observation: "Here dharma means two things: the first is the ethical 'ought' or the imperative of duty of beholding Brahma; the second is the liberation of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, the functional consciousness of the individual which due to karma and desires etc., has undergone constriction and limitation. The second meaning affirms that beholding Brahma is the natural quality of the individual's consciousness."  

21 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya II.III.33, II.III.40. See also Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.16.

22 Vedānta Desika, Iṣa-bhāṣya, footnote #1, p. 35.

23 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya.II.1,9: "Any substance which a sentient soul is capable of controlling and supporting for its own purposes, and which stands to the soul in an entirely subordinate relation, is the body of that soul," p. 424 (Thibaut).
and its luminosity to describe their relationship: "...where there is
light it must belong to something, as shown by the light of a lamp.
The Self thus cannot be more consciousness." 24 M. Hiriyāṇna commenting
on this image in Rāmānuja describes the dharma-bhūta-jñāna: "But
what it thus manifests is never for itself but always for another. That
is, it can only show, but cannot know... jñāna is like a lamp which can
reveal the presence of a jar (say) as well as its own, but cannot see
either, its revelation of things being always for another." 25

The relation between the Self and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna is
functionally reducible to the śarīra-śarīrin because the mechanics of
the śarīra-śarīrin relation are extended to all other important relations
in Rāmānuja’s system such as substance-attribute, cause-effect etc.
The tension between the dimensions of separability and inseparability,
and discontinuity and continuity in the paradigm relation of the śarīra-
śarīrin are likewise transferred to these other relations.

Just as the Selves are capable of a bi-lateral existence qua
śarīra and qua śarīrin, so consciousness is likewise capable of a
bi-lateral existence qua śarīra and qua śarīrin. Consciousness qua
śarīrin 26 operates as a substantive for the
processes of contraction and expansion. Consciousness qua śarīra
operates as the inseparable attribute of the

24 Śrī-bhūṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 60.
25 M. Hiriyāṇna, Indian Philosophical Studies (Mysore: Kavyalaya
26 Cf., Srinivāsadāsa, Yatindramatadīpikā, Chapter VII, #9.
Self. Because of the bi-lateral nature of consciousness and the Selves, the relation between the Self and consciousness can operate as a "two-tiered" Self-body relationship. Rāmānuja refers to these two functions of consciousness in his Ṣrī-bhāṣya as follows: "For to be a knower is to be the substrate of the quality of knowledge, and as the knowing Self is eternal, knowledge which is an essential quality of the Self is also eternal... Knowledge (the quality) which is in itself unlimited, is capable of contraction and expansion... In the so called kṣetramagna-condition of the Self, knowledge is, owing to the influence of work (karman), of a contracted nature...." 26a The distinction between these two functions of consciousness is made very explicit in a later Visisṭādvaitic work, the Yatindramatadipikā: "Consciousness is of the nature of attribute, because of the characterization of the definition as 'whichever, by nature, is dependent on something, that (dependent thing) is the attribute (of a substance).! Since consciousness possesses static-like contraction and expansion, it becomes also a substance... The definition of substance is thus: substance is that which is the abode of states." 27

Having established that the Self and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna in its two functions as an attribute and as a substantive operates in a manner similar to the Self and its body, it now becomes necessary to refer to a more basic distinction within the structure of consciousness in Rāmānuja, namely, the distinction between substantive consciousness i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna and attributive consciousness i.e.

26a Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 63.
27 Srinivāsadāsa, Yatindramatadipikā, Chapter VII, ### 8-9.
the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. Inferring from Ramanuja's use of the categories of the svarūpa and the svabhāva one can specify the dharma-bhūta-jñāna as the svarūpa of consciousness and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna as the svabhāva of consciousness.

Finally, the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma in Rāmānuja is functionally reducible to the relation between the dharma-bhūta-jñāna acting with the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. The dharma-bhūta-jñāna is, in fact, synonymous with Self-knowledge, whereas the dharma-bhūta-jñāna is what must be purified in śādhanā. As shall be argued, the relationship between substantive consciousness and attributive consciousness manifests the tension already present in the sarīra-sarīrin relation between the dimensions of

---

27a
Cf., previous discussion, section 2a, Chapter Two.

27b
All the commentators on Rāmānuja usually focus on the two functions of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna rather than the dharma-bhūta-jñāna which they only refer to in passing. The distinction between the dharma-bhūta-jñāna and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna is not employed by them with the same amount of significance as it will be treated here. Yet this distinction is significant when one is comparing Ramanuja and Saṅkara on the nature of consciousness. (Cf., K. C. Varadachari, Sri Ramanuja's Theory of Knowledge, pp. 234-35; N. S. Anāntharangachar, The Philosophy of Śādhanā in Viśiṣṭādvaita pp. 22-23; for a discussion of this distinction.)
separability and inseparability, discontinuity and continuity, etc. Just as the Self and the body are not distinguished in metaphysically contrasting terms such as the Real and the false, but, rather, in temporal terms as what is permanent versus what is transitory, in a similar manner these two functions of consciousness are distinguished in temporal terms. Therefore Rāmānuja argues that the svārūpa of consciousness is eternal, whereas the svabhāva of consciousness, because it includes transitory contents like joy and grief, is transitory in that sense. Because the relationship between the Self and dharma is functionally reducible to the relation between the Self and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, dharma is not treated as illusory, but as a real process. In this way the relation between these two functions of consciousness manifests the explicit forms of continuity present in the ṣāṭira-ṣāṭirin.

The relation between these two functions of consciousness also manifests the contrasting emphasis on discontinuity in the ṣāṭira-ṣāṭirin so that the dharma-bhūta-jñāna is protected from the vikāras of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna by a number of "safeguards". These "safeguards"

---

28 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II.16.

29 Rāmānuja says in this respect: "Knowledge which is an eternal quality of the Self is also eternal" (Sri-bhāṣya, Thibault, I.1.1, p. 63).

30 Rāmānuja says in this respect: "...consciousness, not differing herein from joy, grief, and the like, persists for some time and then comes to an end." (Sri-bhāṣya, Thibault, I.1.1, p. 56.

31 Cf., Chapter Two, "Rāmānuja's Dissociative Usage of the Ṣāṭira-Ṣāṭirin." Ic(l1).
establish a measure of irreversibility and discontinuity in this relationship. This relation also manifests some of the implicit forms of discontinuity in the śarīra-śarīrin. As was argued in the previous chapter, Rāmadūja often uses these two functions of consciousness in a manner structurally parallel to Saṅkara's two levels of truth. Such a use helps to sort out "dharmaic problems". The question of whether consciousness is changing or unchanging can be sorted out by differentiating between consciousness qua śarīrin which never changes and consciousness qua śarīra which does change because of the transitory character of its contents. This relation also manifests Rāmadūja's methodological equivalent to avidyā whenever consciousness is used as-if absolutely separable from the Lord. These parallels between the śarīra-śarīrin and these two functions of consciousness will be examined in greater detail in the next section.

lc. The Relation Between the Self and the Dharma-bhūta-jñāna: A Methodological Examination

Some critics have interpreted Rāmadūja's understanding of the capacity of Selves and consciousness to function both as attributes and as substances as the denial of the very idea of substance. C. Sharma states in this regard that, "The very definition of 'substance' is that it has an independent existence. Rāmadūja undermines this definition when he says that independence does not constitute the essence of substance, that a thing may be dependent and yet be a substance."³² Rāmadūja

answers this anticipated objection in his Śrī-bhāṣya by making a distinction between two substances which are independent of one another and only occasionally function for one another, and two substances which are incapable of existing independently. The relationship between oneself and an object, as in the analogy of "one who wears the earring" (kundalin) or in the analogy of "one who has the stick" (dandin) illustrates the former whereas the śarīra-śarīrin relationship can only be the latter. The "body" (śarīra) cannot exist without the "Self" (śarīrin), whereas the "earring" (kundala) or the "stick" (danda) can exist without the Self. Substances which only occasionally function for one another are indicated by a suffix added to the root (i.e. dandin or kundalin), whereas substances which are incapable of existing independently can only be indicated by grammatical equations i.e. sāmāṇādhikaranya. Rāmacarita states in this regard: "Such is not the case with substances which are incapable of existing in a condition in which they may be separately perceived. The attributive character of those (substances) is to be conclusively made out only by means of grammatical equations." 33 In a similar manner he states in the Vedārthasamgraha that, "When a certain entity serves as a distinctive feature for a certain substance, then we can properly say, by means of a sāmāṇādhikaranya construction coordinating that entity with that substance that it has no function apart from that substance and therefore constitutes a mode of it." 34 Therefore the bi-lateral existence of the

33 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangachārya, I.1.1, p. 196.
34 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #68.
Selves and consciousness never entails an absolute independence from the Lord, but only a relative independence for as His eternal modes they can never be separated from the Lord, just as the body cannot be separated from the empirical Self without perishing. Therefore any perception of an absolute separability must ultimately be of the nature of a "semblance" or what has been designated as "Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to avidyā".

The bi-lateral nature of consciousness is by no means merely an extension of the bi-lateral nature of Selves; rather the former makes the latter possible. Rāmānuja says that, "With reference to this various flow of knowledge as due to the senses, it is spoken of as rising and setting and the Self possesses the quality of an agent." It is due to the bi-lateral nature of consciousness that the Self can be spoken of as an agent in its svabhāva, while immune from action in its svarūpa.

Most important, the bi-lateral nature of consciousness and the Selves illustrates the perennial tension in Rāmānuja's system between the emphasis on "separability" (vaiyadhikaranyā) and "inseparability" (sāmānādhi"khāra"nyā), and discontinuity and continuity. Rāmānuja divides both consciousness and the Selves into their essential nature (svarūpa) and their manifested nature (svabhāva). It should not be forgotten that the svarūpa of the Self and the svarūpa of consciousness are synonymous in the sense that they both denote the same reality. Designating the svarūpa of consciousness i.e. the dharmi-bhūta-jñāna as "D₁", the svarūpa of the Self as "S₁", the svabhāva of consciousness i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna as "D₂" and the svabhāva of the Self as "S₂" their relationship can be outlined as

---

35 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 63.
follows: Both "Sf₁" and "D₁" point to an essential discontinuity with karma, whereas "Sf₂" and "D₂" point to a manifested continuity with karma. Because "Sf₁" and "Sf₂", "D₁" and "D₂" are not separate categories but two modes of the same category, Rāmānuja can argue for a simultaneous continuity and discontinuity of the Self with karma. Because the relation between the Self and dharma is functionally reducible in Rāmānuja to the relation between the Self and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, i.e. "D₂" that relation can be understood as follows: "Sf₁" is essentially discontinuous with "D₂", because of its immunity from all vikāras residing in "D₂", whereas "Sf₂" is continuous with "D₂". The Self is both continuous with dharma via "Sf₂" and discontinuous with dharma via "Sf₁". Because the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma is functionally reducible to the relation between the dharma-bhūta-jñāna (i.e. "D₁") and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna i.e. "D₂", their relation can be understood as follows: "D₁" is both discontinuous with "D₂" because of its immunity from vikāras, and continuous with "D₂" as modes of the same category. Just as the sarīra-sarīrin is handled in both an integrative and a dissociative manner, so the relation between these two functions of consciousness i.e. "D₁" and "D₂" is handled in both an integrative and a dissociative manner. The relation between "D₁" and "D₂" is handled in an integrative manner inasmuch as "D₁" and "D₂" are not two categories but two modes of the same category i.e. consciousness. Therefore

35a "Sf₁" and "D₁" are synonymous in the sense that they denote the same reality even though they have different connotations. The synonymy between "Sf₁" and "D₁" is not to be understood as a case of simply tautology.

36 This should not be confused with the Bhedābhedā position which asserts both continuity and discontinuity simultaneously and in the "primary sense". Cf., Vedārtha-samgraha #58-#61.
the distinction between "D₁" and "D₂" does not involve a change of essential nature so much as a change in mode. Explicitly, "D₂" is handled as a "part" (aṁśa) of "D₁" as one can gather from Rāmānuja's treatment of svabhāva as the aṁśa of svārūpa. Yet even explicitly some irreversability is set up between "D₁" and "D₂" because of the numerous "safeguards" used to protect "D₁" from the effects of karma. This enables Rāmānuja to argue that "D₁" is eternal, whereas "D₂" is transitory, in the sense that its contents are transitory.  

"D₁" is immune from karma, whereas "D₂" is susceptible to karma.

However, implicitly, as argued earlier, the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma, i.e. "D₁" acting with "D₂", is handled like a "two-tiered" Self-body relationship that is structurally parallel to Śaṅkara's model of consciousness from the two levels of truth. According to this usage, "D₁" is structurally parallel to consciousness from the "highest level of truth" i.e. svārūpa-jiñāna in Śaṅkara, and "D₂" is structurally parallel to consciousness from the "lower level of truth" i.e. vṛtti-jiñāna in Śaṅkara.  

This dual usage of consciousness in Rāmānuja helps to sort out "dharma-problems", such as the question of whether mokṣa is a pre-given or an acquisition. Even for Rāmānuja, mokṣa is a pre-given, in the sense that "D₁" and "Sf₁" do not change in saṁsāra. Mokṣa merely manifests their existent condition, and yet mokṣa is an acquisition in that it entails

37 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.I.1, p. 63.
38 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #43.
38a Refer to Chapter Four for a full investigation of vṛtti-jiñāna and svārūpa-jiñāna in Śaṅkara.
39 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya IV.IV.2.
an actual purification of "D₂".

This is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's insistence that svarūpa-jñāna never undergoes any change. Only vṛtti-jñāna undergoes a real purification in samsāra. Vṛtti-jñāna must be purified to reflect svarūpa-jñāna. In a similar manner Rāmānuja argues that "D₂" must be purified to 'reflect' "D₁". Bondage pertains to manifested consciousness, i.e. the vṛtti-jñāna (Śaṅkara) or the dharma-bhūta-jñāna ("D₂", Rāmānuja) but never to the essence of consciousness, i.e. the svarūpa-jñāna (Śaṅkara) or the dharma-bhūta-jñāna ("D₁", Rāmānuja).

Yet this structural parallel, co-exists with very real doctrinal differences. So, for instance, Śaṅkara argues that vṛtti-jñāna can only reflect svarūpa-jñāna; it can never have any actual relationship with svarūpa-jñāna but only an apparent relationship. On the contrary Rāmānuja argues in effect that the dharma-bhūta-jñāna (i.e. "D₂") not only reflects the dharma-bhūta-jñāna (i.e. "D₁"); but also constitutes that self-same category in another mode. For this reason Śaṅkara argues that the vṛtti-jñāna is sublated in mokṣa, which is for him equal to svarūpa-jñāna, whereas Rāmānuja explicitly argues that the dharma-bhūta-jñāna i.e. "D₂" is not sublated in mokṣa but is changed from a contracted condition to an all-expansive condition. Because even the reflection of svarūpa-jñāna in vṛtti-jñāna is not real but only apparent, according to Śaṅkara, one cannot speak of any "real" purification of consciousness in Śaṅkara such as is found in Rāmānuja, for vṛtti-jñāna according to Śaṅkara is ultimately only an upādhi, falsely super-imposed upon svarūpa-jñāna. ⁴⁰ In this sense bondage is real both with reference to

⁴⁰Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II. III. 32.
the order of discovery and with reference to the order of being for Rāmānuja, but real only with reference to the order of discovery for Śaṅkara. 41

The contraction of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, "D₂" obscures the svarūpa of the Self, "Sf₁", but this obscuration never entails any change in "Sf₁". One's perception of "Sf₁" changes in saṃsāra, but "Sf₁" itself does not change. Similarly the contraction of "D₂" obscures "D₁" but never changes its nature. Rāmānuja says, "...as the knowing Self is eternal, knowledge which is an essential quality of the Self is also eternal." 42

Because Rāmānuja argues that "D₁" and "D₂" are not separate categories but two modes of the same category, the dual dimensions of separability and inseparability in the sarīra-sarīrin are simultaneously maintained in this relationship. The real question is: when does this separation of consciousness into "D₁" and "D₂" become a problem which necessitates śādhanā? It is because of the contraction of "D₂" that

41 Cf., Chapter Two, section 4.

42 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #43.

43 Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 63.
abhimāṇa ("the misconception of the Self as the body") occurs. Rāmānuja says in this respect that, "Owing to that contraction the identification of the soul with the proper form of its body, god etc., is brought about." Varadachari attributes "avidyā" in Rāmānuja to a lack of communication between "D₁" and "D₂", especially to the mis-perception of "D₁" as "D₂" and vice-versa, thus involving an apparent transfer of properties. He says,

Thus we find that the true source of the illusion called atma-deha-bhāma consists not in the veiling by prīma-adhyāsa, or ignorance, not yet a beginningless karma, but in the two-fold limitation of the soul; (i) the privateness and exclusiveness and self-enjoying nature of the dharmi-bhūta-jñāna, which does not even apprehend its anuttāra or kartṛṭva attributes but only its pratyakṣa, selfness, and ekatva, oneness, and anukūlātva, which makes it impossible for it to know that these attributes are exclusively its own rather than of the body it tenants, and (ii) the dharmi-bhūta-jñāna which due to limitation due to beginningless karma and its consequent avidyā, does not apprehend this specific exclusiveness of those attributes pratyakṣa, ekatva and anukūlātva and jñātṛṭva and others of the self, and thus causes the delusion or illusion that the body is the self or soul.

Therefore a lack of communication between "D₁" and "D₂" causes the mis-perception (abhimāṇa) of the Self as the body, and the mis-perception of the Self as absolutely independent of the Lord.

"D₂" plays a somewhat ambiguous role in Rāmānuja's thought as

44 Vedārthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #43.

it both reinforces "avidyā" and helps to remove "avidyā". Śaṅkara argues, in a similar manner, that bondage and liberation refer to the vṛtti-jñāna and not to the Self. Likewise Rāmānuja argues that "D₁" is unable to know itself in relation to other Selves and the Lord without the reflexive action of "D₂". Varadachari says in this regard: "Thus it is that dharma-bhūta-jñāna helps not only the understanding of the objects outside the individual, the perception of the body and its states, but finally it acts reflexively in so far as it reveals to the soul its own qualities as specially related to it." Without "D₂" "D₁" can only know itself in isolation and not in relation to other Selves and the Lord. Rāmānuja refers to "D₁" as, "...the shining forth or being manifest by its own existence merely to its own substrate." Though all Selves, according to Rāmānuja, are equal because of "D₁", this fact is only known via "D₂". Similarly, Śaṅkara argues that svarūpa-jñāna 'heeds' vṛtti-jñāna to know itself as svarūpa-jñāna. Rāmānuja refers to this equality of all Selves by virtue of "D₁" in many places in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "...between you and other beings there is equality when dissociated from the prakriti, on account of (your self and all other selves) being solely of the form of knowledge." This "knowledge" refers here

---

46 Cf., Chapter Four for a full discussion of this point in Śaṅkara.

47 Sri Ramanuja's Theory of Knowledge, p. 234-35.

48 Sri-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 55.

49 Cf., Chapter Four on jñāna-yoga.

50 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IV.35.
to "D₁" as it is later specified in his Gītā-bhāṣya as "being solely of the form of uncontracted knowledge,...,"51 and as being free from karma.52 But the perception of this equality can only occur via "D₂" when it has regained its natural all-expansive condition. "D₂" in the mokṣa state is referred to as, "the divine eye": "...omniscience is affirmed with reference to the released soul: 'Indeed, this above-mentioned person perceiving with his mind, namely, the divine eye (or attributive intelligence), enjoys all the qualities which are in the world which is the Brahman.'"53

Though they function together,54 one can distinguish between the roles of "D₁" and "D₂" in samsāra. "D₁" in samsāra refers to Self-knowledge in isolation from a knowledge of other Selves and the Lord or abstract Self-knowledge. "D₁" becomes obscured in samsāra but does not alter its nature. "D₂" in samsāra refers to Self-knowledge that is continuous with a knowledge of other Selves and the Lord or relational Self-knowledge that becomes contracted because of the influence of karma. This separation of roles leads to a lack of communication between "D₁" and "D₂" in samsāra. Perhaps this separation of roles even constitutes samsāra for Rāmānuja and the restoration of their unity constitutes mokṣa.

---

51 Ibid., VI, 31.

52 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VI.34.

53 Sri-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, IV. IV.16, I.III.18. See also Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XI.8.

54 Consciousness reveals its substrate and objects simultaneously.
Rāmānuja explicitly argues that the contraction of "D₂" in saṃsāra causes the obscuration of "D₁". But the separation of the roles of "D₁" and "D₂" in saṃsāra makes this claim problematic. Shri Shastri articulates this problematic in his Satabhūṣapi: "Since contraction of dharmabhūta-jñāna cannot bring about a corresponding contraction of the dharmabhūta-jñāna, something else besides karma has got to be accepted with a view to explaining the obscuration of the dharmabhūta-jñāna." But this "other cause" is precisely the self-concealment of the Lord which is ultimately responsible for the obscuration of "D₁". For as hitherto pointed out, karma can be described as the prior cause of avidyā in the order of discovery, but the prior cause of avidyā in the order of being can only be the Lord. Accordingly Rāmānuja states:

"Indeed, the Supreme Person causes the concealment of the natural auspicious form of that (individual self) ... through His resolve." Yet in the order of discovery Rāmānuja emphasizes a conative explanation for avidyā; that is, man's disobedience or his willful separation from the Lord is emphasized in explaining avidyā. On the contrary, Śaṅkara emphasizes a cognitive explanation for avidyā.

Though the roles of "D₁" and "D₂" are separated in saṃsāra, they converge functionally in mokṣa wherein "D₂" appropriates the natural

---

55 Vedārthasamgraha Van Buitenen, #43. "Owing to that contraction the identification of the soul with the proper form of its body, god etc., is brought about."


56a Cf., Chapter Two, section c.

57 śrī-bhāṣya Rangacharya III.II.4.

58 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVII.53.
purity of "D₁" and goes further than "D₁" in that it perceives itself relationally and not in isolation. In this sense "D₂" becomes responsible, functionally speaking, for the Self-knowledge in mokṣa which is presented as relational Self-knowledge rather than Self-knowledge in isolation. In mokṣa the Self is only known in its "primary sense" as inseparable from the Lord. Rāmānuja here refers to this Self-knowledge in mokṣa: "The consciousness of the released soul therefore expresses itself in the following form: 'I am Brahma, without any division'." 59 Rāmānuja does not interpret mokṣa as identity as with Saṅkara, but rather as a form of lived inseparability. Therefore the bi-lateral existence of Selves i.e. their capacity to function both as substances and as attributes, ceases in mokṣa when they function only as attributes inseparable from the Lord yet without being identical with the Lord.

Though Rāmānuja refers to "D₁" as consciousness in the "primary sense" and "D₂" as consciousness in the "secondary sense" in saṁsāra, 60 (as one can infer from his usage of svarūpa and svabhāva) their roles are reversed in mokṣa wherein "D₂" becomes equated with consciousness in the "primary sense" and "D₁" becomes equal with consciousness in the "secondary sense". Although in the former instance the "primary sense" and "secondary sense" of consciousness simply refer to the svarūpa and svabhāva of consciousness, in the latter instance the "primary sense" and "secondary sense" refer to the

---

59 Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, IV. IV. 4.

60 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I. 1. 1, p. 72 (Thibaut). As Rāmānuja is not dealing with any "dharmaic problem" here he simply refers to the svarūpa of consciousness i.e. "D₁" as its "primary sense" and the svabhāva of consciousness i.e. "D₂" as its "secondary sense".

61 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya IV. IV. 16 and I/III. 18.
"extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) of consciousness as inseparable from the Lord versus the as-if separability of consciousness from the Lord. The latter use of the "primary and secondary sense" equals Rāmānuja's methodological equivalents to Śaṅkara's "primary" and "secondary senses".62 "D₁" which is the abstract knowledge of the Self becomes co-related with Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" i.e. as-if separable from the Lord. "D₂" which is relational Self-knowledge becomes co-related with Self-knowledge in its "primary sense" i.e. as inseparable from the Lord. This change in the significance of the roles of "D₁" and "D₂" in mokṣa entails the implicit evaluation of "D₂" over "D₁" which reverses the explicit evaluation of "D₁" over "D₂" in samsāra. The efficacy of "D₁" from the effects of karma and temporality is the basis for the evaluation of "D₁" over "D₂" in samsāra. The implicit co-relation of "D₂" with Self-knowledge in its "extended sense" as inseparable from the Lord and continuous with all Selves is the basis for the evaluation of "D₂" over "D₁" in mokṣa. This is so because abstract Self-knowledge, which is here implicitly identified with "D₁", no longer operates in mokṣa, but only relational Self-knowledge. In this sense "D₂" may be described as appropriating the functions of "D₁" in mokṣa. For these reasons Rāmānuja refers to "D₂" in mokṣa as the "divine eye": "that same (self), when he has shaken off the body and the senses, which are dependent upon karma, enjoys all desires through the divine, i.e., the spiritually natural knowledge denoted by the word; mind...."63

62 Cf., Chapter Two, section 2 (iii and iv).

From this it may be said that "D₂" is theologically and epistemologically more significant than "D₁" for Rāmānuja. It is epistemologically more significant than "D₁", which establishes the equality of all Selves with the Lord, for that equality can only be perceived via "D₂". "D₁" without "D₂" is not even able to perceive its own unique qualities. It is theologically more significant because it holds together both ends of the spectrum of śādhanā in Rāmānuja i.e. the "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord and their "actual inseparability." That is, it is because of "D₂", specifically because of its contraction, that the false sense of separability in samsāra occurs. Yet it is also because of "D₂", specifically when it regains its natural expansiveness, that this mis-perception is overcome in mokṣa and the Self perceives its actual inseparability from the Lord. Therefore, in this sense, "D₂" can be understood as reinforcing both the mis-perception of an "as-if separability" in samsāra and the perception of the "actual inseparability" between the Selves and the Lord in mokṣa. Therefore all illusions are referred to it, yet it is implicitly described as more important than "D₁" in mokṣa.

This capacity of "D₂" to reinforce both the mis-perception of an "as-if separability" in samsāra and the perception of the "actual inseparability" between the Selves and the Lord in mokṣa is functionally parallel to the role of avidyā in Saṅkara. That is avidyā can be understood as reinforcing both the mis-perception of the "as-if duality" in samsāra, and the perception of the "actual non-duality" between the Self and Brahman in mokṣa: just as avidyā is described as projecting that false sense of duality in samsāra, so it is also described as a means
for leading one beyond it in his adhyāropa-apavāda strategy. It might be said that Rāmānuja used "D₂" to perform the functions that avidyā played in Advaita: "For the opponents had not only to refute the avidyā doctrine; they also had to solve the theoretical problems which the Advaitins solved by means of that doctrine." 64

But as hitherto pointed out, the implicit convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the question of Self-knowledge emerges most clearly from the a-posteriori standpoint i.e. from the standpoint of mokṣa. From this standpoint, it is disclosed that both the svarūpa of the Self, "S₁", and the svarūpa of consciousness, "D₁", do not change in saṃsāra; rather their self-same condition which was obscured in saṃsāra is manifested in mokṣa. Rāmānuja states in this regard: "That special condition into which the soul passes on having... approached the highest light is a manifestation of its own true nature, not an origination of a new character." 65 Most important, it is disclosed from this standpoint that the svabhāva of consciousness, "D₂", does not so much acquire a new condition of all-expansiveness in mokṣa as regain its original all-expansiveness. Although in the order of discovery one first encounters a contracted "D₂" in saṃsāra it is later disclosed in mokṣa as being naturally all-expansive in the order of being.

64J. M. Cashore, "Rāmānuja's Objections to the Māyā-Vāda" (unpublished paper).
65Sri-bhāṣya Thibaut, IV.IV.1.
66Cf., footnote 1, p. 35 from Vedānta Doṣika's Iśa-bhāṣya: "...beholding Brahman is the natural quality of the individual's consciousness."
This is structurally parallel to Śaṅkara who argues that though mokṣa is a pre-given, one first encounters adhyāṣa in the order of discovery. The following excerpt from Rāmānuja suggests that because the Self is essentially consciousness, the original all-expansiveness of "D₂" in mokṣa is a matter of manifestation rather than acquisition: "When therefore at the moment of release those essential qualities assert themselves, the case is one of manifestation of what already exists, not one of origination."\(^{67}\)

In this sense, both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara argue that mokṣa does not entail the acquisition of a new nature but the manifestation of one's original nature. Thus even for Rāmānuja the language of "accomplishment" cannot apply to mokṣa: "That essential nature no doubt is something eternally accomplished, but as in the Samsāra state it is obscured by Nescience in the form of Karman; the text refers to the cessation of such obscuration as 'accomplishment'.\(^{68}\)

Most important, liberated consciousness means consciousness inhering in the Lord as inseparable from Him and from the point of view of the Lord there is no distinction between saṁsāra and mokṣa. This distinction only emerges from our point of view when we view ourselves as-if separate from the Lord.

Thus despite the very real doctrinal differences between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara on the nature of Self-knowledge, an area of convergence emerges between them on this question. According to both Rāmānuja

\(^{67}\)Sāri-bhāṣya Thibaut, IV.IV.3.

\(^{68}\)Sāri-bhāṣya Thibaut, IV.IV.2.
and Śaṅkara, the essential nature of consciousness i.e. svarūpa-jñāna for Śaṅkara or the dharmī-bhūta-jñāna "D₁", for Rāmānuja does not change in saṁsāra: only the manifested nature of consciousness, i.e. vṛtti-jñāna for Śaṅkara, or the dharma-bhūta-jñāna "D₂", for Rāmānuja changes in saṁsāra. But whereas for Rāmānuja the manifested nature of consciousness is integral to the essential nature of consciousness the manifested nature of consciousness for Śaṅkara is ultimately only a false super-imposition projected upon the essential nature of consciousness which alone remains unsublated in mokṣa.

2. The "Two Truths" in Rāmānuja: Concrete Self-Knowledge Versus Abstract Self-knowledge

Preamble

The implicit evaluation of "D₂" over "D₁" that has been investigated in the previous section, was largely based on the corresponding evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge. This distinction between concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge is Rāmānuja’s equivalent to the "two truths" enumerated in the Mundaka Upaniṣad I.1.4. Rāmānuja refers to these "two truths", as follows:

"Two sciences have to be known" by him who is desirous of attaining the Brahman. The meaning is that there are two accepted kinds of knowledge which relate to the Brahman, and may respectively be characterized as direct and indirect. Of these, the indirect form of knowledge is obtained by means of the scriptures; the direct form of knowledge is obtained by means of the process of mental concentration known as yoga.⁶⁹ Rāmānuja

⁶⁹Sri-bhāṣya Rangacharya, I.II.23.
is here caricaturing the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara, represented by Suresvara and the Vivaraṇa school, where it is argued that śravaṇa ("hearing" i.e. of śruti) was the only karana ("catalyst") capable of eliciting Self-realization. But in the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, represented by the Bāhamati school, an analogous distinction is made between a direct knowledge of the Self versus an indirect or general knowledge of the Self.

This distinction is Rāmānuja between an indirect or abstract Self-knowledge and a direct or concrete Self-knowledge is ultimately related to the distinction between Self-knowledge in the "secondary sense" i.e. as-if separable from the Lord and Self-knowledge in the "primary sense" i.e. as inseparable from the Lord.

John Plott uses the terms "contuition" and "intuition" to describe this distinction in Rāmānuja: "Bhakti is not the intuitive apprehension of God, but the contuitive comprehension within God (as Love Himself)." One might reduce these "two truths" in Rāmānuja to the difference between two prepositions - "of" and "within".

According to Rāmānuja concrete Self-knowledge is intuitive, not merely intellectual knowledge. Rāmānuja says that, "Such remembrance is of the same character (form) as seeing (intuition)...." For this reason

70 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.12.
71 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III.41. For a full discussion of these two positions in Śaṅkara on this issue, see Chapter Four, 3b.
72 John C. Plott, A Philosophy of Devotion, p. 118.
Rāmānuja argues against jñāna-yoga as a self-sufficient path and advocates the combination of jñāna-yoga and karma-yoga. This combination (i.e. viṣāma-samuccaya of jñāna-yoga and karma-yoga must mature into bhakti ("devotion"), for according to Rāmānuja, bhakti is that form of concrete Self-knowledge enjoined to eradicate "avidyā". He says, "...the means of attaining Brahma is a superior bhakti in the form of remembrance staggered to a state of extremely lucid perception." As shall be demonstrated later, the highest form of concrete Self-knowledge is perhaps praṇātī ("surrender"), for in the act of surrender to the Lord one discovers who one is.

Whether or not these "two truths" in Rāmānuja should be understood as continuous or as discontinuous will be the special concern of this section.

2a. Rāmānuja's Explicit Intentions in Evaluating Concrete Self-knowledge

Over Abstract Self-knowledge

Rāmānuja argues that it is only through an encounter with the Lord, and not through any abstract knowledge of Him, that we come to know ourselves because the Supreme Person (Puruṣottama) must be known concretely, not abstractly.

Rāmānuja's explicit intention in this evaluation of concrete

---

74 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya III, 26, IV.24. By the term "combination", samuccaya in the usual sense of sama-samuccaya is not meant. But Rāmānuja argues for a mitigated form of samuccaya i.e. viṣāma-samuccaya in his insistence that karma though not an equal to jñāna can function as its auxiliary.

75 Vedārthasamgraha Van Buitenen, #141. See also Śrī-bhāṣya.
Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge was to emphasize the importance of the will. In contrast to Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja concentrates on the conative aspect of both avidyā, i.e. in man's willful autonomy, and its removal, i.e. in man's capacity to control the senses and the mind by the will. In regard to the latter Rāmānuja states that, "He...who controls the mind by the will, that is who makes the mind fit for meditation by making it turn away from the objects of the senses...he experiences the self as it is in reality." Therefore Rāmānuja insists that because bondage is concrete, it can only be removed by a concrete cause, i.e. concrete Self-knowledge: "...as bondage is something real, it cannot be put an end to by knowledge." Rāmānuja is here attacking the claim that mokṣa can be attained by śabda-jñāna alone. P. N. Srinivasachari in interpreting this conative emphasis in Rāmānuja remarks: "He who has specialized in the philosophy of action, the kṛṣṇavit, knows that jñāna or akarma is an activity and that karma presupposes jñāna. Conation is rationalised and Reason is conative." This conative

---

76 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #143. Rāmānuja there refers to avidyā as "the wishful misconception of independence...."

77 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 53.

78 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya, Great Siddhānta, objection seven.

79 Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 145.

80 This claim is evident in the "explicit strand" of Śaṅkara, represented by Suresvara and the Vivarana school. See, Chapter Four for a full discussion of śabda-jñāna in Śaṅkara and the Post-Śaṅkarites.

emphasis leads Rāmānuja to argue that Self-knowledge cum dharma is greater than mere abstract Self-knowledge. Unlike Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja insists on treating the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma as continuous. Therefore a knowledge of the distinction between the Self and the prakṛti (viveka-jñāna) is regarded as the basis and ground for dharma. Rāmānuja says accordingly: "...the talk about what is righteous and what is unrighteous...is the result of a knowledge of the self as distinct from the body." 82 Co-relatively dharma is regarded as the means for Self-realization. 83

Whereas Śaṅkara describes the will as an adjunct (upādhi) superimposed upon pure consciousness (cit), Rāmānuja describes the will as part of the svabhāva though not the svarūpa of the Self. Yet unlike Sāmkhya where it is argued that the will is simply part of prakṛti ("matter") and opposed to the nature of the purusa ("spirit"), the will functions in Rāmānuja's system like the "body" for the svarūpa of the Self. In this manner the strict dualism of Sāmkhya is mitigated by the Ārīra-śārīrin. 83a Because of the Ārīra-śārīrin between the Selves and the Lord, the will is finally understood as a mode of the Lord. This is the metaphysical basis in Rāmānuja for arguing that man's own will is ultimately impotent in affecting mokṣā. Therefore it is only when the natural will functions as inseparable from the divine will that freedom can be realized. Rāmānuja does not cater to the common sense

82 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II.11.
83 Cf., Vedārthasamgraha #3.
83a Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya II.II.9.
view that freedom means being subject only to oneself. Rather he argues that freedom consists in being "subservient to Another." Whereas being coerced in subservience to another constitutes bondage, to surrender to the Lord constitutes Bliss. For this reason the Self-realization conferred by the Lord is implicitly evaluated above any Self-realization attained through one's own efforts.

This evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge can be also understood in terms of Rāmānuja's explicit intention to treat ontology and ethics as inseparable. K. C. Varadachari observes that, "Value is the corrective to Truth...the fire-test that truth has to stand before it can claim truth."

Rāmānuja's evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge never entails the abandonment of the upaniṣadic dictum that only Brahma-vidyā confers mokṣa. Rather, Rāmānuja like Saṅkara insists that only Brahma-vidyā confers mokṣa, but they differ in their conception of that Brahma-vidyā. Rāmānuja says, "We admit that release consists only in the cessation of Nescience, and that this cessation results entirely from the knowledge of Brahman. But a distinction has here to be made regarding the nature of this knowledge...." Rāmānuja insists that only that concrete knowledge of Brahman which culminates in bhakti (bhakti-rūpa-pannam jñānam) can eradicate avidyā.

---

84Vedārthāsāgara, Van Buitenen, #143.
85Cf., Rāmānuja, Gīta-bhāṣya III.9.
86Metaphysics of Sri Rāmānuja's Sri-bhāṣya, pp. 95-96.
87Sri-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 11.
Though Rāmānuja argues that only Brahma-vidyā confers mokṣa, karma-yoga is accepted as an auxiliary to Brahma-vidyā. Vedānta Desika refers to this mitigated form of samuccaya ("combination", i.e. of jñāna and karma) in Rāmānuja as "...the organic relation between action and knowledge as subsidiary and main, (and) the crossing over death through knowledge alone." 88

Rāmānuja insists that whereas kāmya-karma (action performed with desire) reinforces avidyā, niṣkāmya-karma (action performed without desire) is continuous with the process of removing that avidyā. Rāmānuja says that, "...enjoying the rita (Ka. Up. III, 1) - denotes such actions as aim at no worldly end, but only at the propitiation of the highest Person, and thus enable the devotee to reach him. The word 'anrita' therefore denotes actions of a different kind, i.e. such as aim at worldly results and thus stand in the way of the soul reaching Brahman..." 89

Therefore the evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge never entails the glorification of mere karma as such, i.e. kāmya-karma.

2b. The Relationship Between These "Two Truths" and their Corresponding Mokṣa States

Whereas the Northern and Southern school of Viśiṣṭādvaitem located the problematic discussed above in the friction between the two

---

88 Vedānta Desika. Iṣa-bhāṣya #11. Rāmānuja therefore does not argue that karma and jñāna are equally efficacious in leading to mokṣa i.e. sama-samuccaya-vada but rather that karma is a useful auxiliary to jñāna i.e. viśama-samuccaya-vada.

89 Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1:1, p. 125.
moksa states kaivalya\textsuperscript{90} ("the isolated state of the Self") or Self-realization and sayūjya ("co-union with the Lord"), or Gōd-realization, Rāmānuja himself located the problematic more in the means to those moksa states, i.e. in abstract Self-knowledge or concrete Self-knowledge. Therefore the opposition in Rāmānuja is not in the form of sayūjya versus kaivalya per se, but it is in the form of a friction between two senses of kaivalya, i.e. kaivalya understood as a relational form of Self-knowledge continuous with a knowledge of other Selves and the Lord\textsuperscript{91} versus kaivalya understood as a non-relational form of Self-knowledge.\textsuperscript{92} Whereas the former sense of kaivalya, like the brahma-bhūta ("become Brahman") state,\textsuperscript{93} is a natural part (aṁśa) and means to sayūjya, the latter sense of kaivalya as an isolated state of the Self is not continuous with sayūjya but to a large extent opposed to it. Co-relatively the former sense of kaivalya is closer to what has been designated in Rāmānuja as "Self-knowledge in the primary sense," i.e. as inseparable from the Lord, whereas the latter sense of kaivalya is closer to what has been designated as "Self-knowledge in the secondary sense," i.e. as-if separable from the Lord. The Northern school of Viśiṣṭādvaita emphasizes the former, relational sense of kaivalya and thus describe it as an accessory to sayūjya. In this regard Vedānta Deśika observes that, "...the realization of the self without any separate results of its

\textsuperscript{90} Though whether kaivalya is a moksa state or its preparation is another issue that will be discussed below.

\textsuperscript{91} Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VIII.13.

\textsuperscript{92} Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I,II.12.

\textsuperscript{93} Cf., Bhāgavad-Gītā VI, 27.
own makes it an essential pre-requisite of God-realization." 94 The Southern school of Visistadvaita favour the latter non-relational sense of kaivalya, and, thus describe it as both discontinuous and opposed to sayujya. 95 John Plott in representing the Southern school on this issue, goes so far as to interpret it as,"...a 'dead end'...like Dante's limbo - a place for 'philosophers' who never suffer, but who never experience glory either." 96

It might be said that Ramanuja's use of kaivalya in these two senses, i.e. as both relational 97 and as non-relational as that "state of pure isolation", 98 justifies the subsequent controversy between the two schools on the status of kaivalya. Like the Northern school Ramanuja often refers to kaivalya and sayujya, especially in his Gitabhashya, according to a means/end schema. The following excerpt from his Gitabhashya is such an example: "He who has realized the state of the brahman, that is, he to whom the essential nature of the self has become manifest consisting of infinite knowledge and as having the sole character of being

94 Vedanta Desika, Tatparyaachandrika from Ramanuja, Gitabhashya III, footnote #99.

95 The Southern school argue that kaivalya acts as an obstacle towards obtaining sayujya; "Being a soul-state rising to Divine planes or God-state is shut off."(point-eighteen) from "The Astadasa-bhedas or the Eighteen Points of Doctrinal Differences between the Tengalais (Southerners) and the Vadagalais (Northerners) of the Visistadvaita Vaisnava School, South India", in Asiatic Society of Great Britain (July 1910), p. 1103, by Govindacarya M.R.A.S. Herein after cited as: The Astadasa-bhedas.

96 A Philosophy of Devotion, pp. 267-68.

97 Cf., Ramanuja, Gitabhashya VIII.28.

98 Sri-bhashya Thibaut, I.II.12, p. 271.
absolutely dependent on and subservient to Me... he attains eminent devotion for Me."^99\text{ Kaivalya} is understood above as a preparation for sayuṣya. Yet like the Southern school Rāmānuja also treats kaivalya and mokṣa as discontinuous, especially in the Śrī-bhāṣya.\textsuperscript{100} As pointed out above, Rāmānuja argues that there is no abstract Self-knowledge in mokṣa because the svarūpa of the Self can only be perceived relationally in mokṣa via the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. For this reason Rāmānuja argues that the non-relational sense of kaivalya i.e. as "a state of pure isolation" is opposed to sayuṣya.\textsuperscript{100a}

This ambiguity in Rāmānuja is also illustrated in his use of the term "mokṣa". In the Śrī-bhāṣya the term refers only to sayuṣya and not to kaivalya,\textsuperscript{101} whereas in his Gītā-bhāṣya the term refers to both sayuṣya and kaivalya.\textsuperscript{102} This ambiguity in Rāmānuja as to whether kaivalya is a mokṣa state or its preparation led to the subsequent discussion between the Northern and Southern schools on whether kaivalya is destructible or indestructible.

Yet, as mentioned above, Rāmānuja located the problematic more in the means to these mokṣa states than in kaivalya and sayuṣya per se. The real friction is between a kaivalya attained

\textsuperscript{99}Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII; 54. See also VIII, 13.
\textsuperscript{100}Cf. Śrī-bhāṣya I.II.12.
\textsuperscript{100a}Ibid.
\textsuperscript{101}Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.II.12.
\textsuperscript{102}Cf. Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VIII.22. Yet Vedānta Deśika, emphasizing the Northern school, argues that kaivalya is "...here called mokṣa by courtesy"; cf., footnote 271, Chapter VI from Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya.
through one's efforts alone via an exclusive path of jñana-yoga or abstract Self-knowledge and a kaivalya attained ultimately through the Lord's grace via a bhakti-yoga prefaced by jñana-yoga and karma-yoga or concrete Self-knowledge. Though Rāmānuja admits the former as a possibility, he clearly advises against it. In fact he refers to the "tragic fate" of those attempting kaivalya through their own efforts alone: "In the case of him whose mind is not dedicated to Me and who is engaged in controlling the senses through his own exertion, the right disposition about the pure self is never established." But Rāmānuja emphasizes a kaivalya attained via concrete Self-knowledge. He says that, "...for those who long merely for the state of self-sufficient isolation (kaivalya) of the self, the discipline of devotion (bhakti-yoga) is the means...." Consequently, Rāmānuja points to the supreme kaivalya as bestowed by the Lord Himself: "The Supreme Person pleased by sacrifices and such other works bestows on him the undisturbed vision of the self," According to the dual strands in Rāmānuja's methodology these "two truths" are used both in an integrative manner, according to a means/end schema and in a dissociative manner in which concrete Self-knowledge is described as opposed to abstract Self-knowledge.

103 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.1.
104 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II.66.
106 Ibid., III.9.
2c. The Relationship Between the "Two Truths" According to a Means/End Schema

Though Rāmānuja argues that the abstract knowledge of the sacred texts cannot remove the concrete condition of bondage, he does acknowledge that an abstract knowledge of the texts is a necessary pre-requisite for concrete Self-knowledge. Accordingly he says, "And what is required for the acquisition of that (loving devotion) is knowledge born of the scriptures..." Co-relatively though Rāmānuja repeatedly advises against the practice of jñāna-yoga as a self-sufficient path, he does admit that kaivalya can be attained by this arduous route if it is preceded by karma-yoga. Rāmānuja enacts a curious Advaitic device in reverse by arguing that jñāna-yoga is provisionally efficacious for the "unenlightened man" until the emergence of bhakti-yoga. He says that, "...the discipline intended for the realisation of the self is good for one who is incapable of the practice of loving devotion (to the Lord)."

In his Gītā-bhāṣya Rāmānuja usually treats kaivalya as a relational form of Self-knowledge continuous with a knowledge of other Selves and the Lord. Because of this he usually refers to kaivalya as the means to sayūjya, its part (aṁśa), and subsidiary (śesa) to sayūjya. He states

---

107 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, Great Siddhānta.

108 Śrī-bhāṣya Rangacharya, I.11.23. See also Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II.38, 39.


110 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya II.72.

111 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XII.12.
that the "...knowledge of the individual soul is laid down as essential
by (the words), 'through knowledge derived from yogic self-concentration',
on account of (its) being accessory to the knowledge of the Supreme
Brahman enjoined in (the words), 'after knowing God'." This means/end
schema between kaivalya and sayujya is even more apparent when kaivalya
is described as bestowed by the Lord as in the following: "To them who
wish to be constantly united (to Me) and who worship Me, I give with
love that particular mental condition by which they attain to Me."
Vedanta Desika is even more explicit in arguing for a means/end schema
between kaivalya and sayujya. He says that, "...the realization of the
self without any separate results of its own makes it an essential
pre-requisite of God-realization."

This means/end schema between the "two truths" already implies
a measure of discontinuity for they are not admitted as equal alternatives.
Rather abstract Self-knowledge and the corresponding moksha state of
kaivalya is clearly subordinated (sesa) to concrete Self-knowledge and
the corresponding moksha state of sayujya. This subordination is clearly
illustrated in Ramanuja's interpretation of the dhaara-vidya described
in the Chandogya Upanishad. There he argues that Prajapati's teaching on
the Self should be clearly subordinated to the teaching on the dhaara-
vidya, for the Self-knowledge included in devotion to the Lord is

112 Ramanuja, Gita-bhasya III, Introduction.
113 Ramanuja, Gita-bhasya VII.14.
114 Vedanta Desika, Tatparyachandrika quoted in Ramanuja, Gita-
bhasya III, footnote #99.
evaluated as higher than any mere abstract Self-knowledge. S. S. Raghavachar, in his commentary on this passage in Rāmānuja, makes this observation: "Self-attainment is not an autonomous process; it occurs as a part of the experience of the Supreme. Self-liberation is precipitated, as it were, in the vision of God." Rāmānuja argues in many places in his Gītā-bhāṣya that a kaivalya bestowed by the Lord is higher than any kaivalya attained through one's own efforts. He says: "Unable to put up with his separation (from Myself), I Myself want him. The meaning is that I Myself give him that progress in his worship which is required for attaining Me, the destruction of all obstacles thereto and the condition of My being extremely dear to him etc." The Self-knowledge bestowed by the Lord is closer to what has been designated in Rāmānuja as "Self-knowledge in the primary sense" i.e. as inseparable from the Lord. As the next section will argue the full implication of this co-relation of concrete Self-knowledge with "Self-knowledge in the primary sense" is the implicit co-relation of abstract Self-knowledge with "Self-knowledge in the secondary sense", i.e. as-if separable from the Lord.

2d. The Relationship Between the "Two Truths" as Manifesting an Implicit Discontinuity

The problematic considered here is located more in the friction between the two Truths.

---

115 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I,III.19.


117 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VIII.14. See also III.9 and X.10.
between concrete Self-knowledge and abstract Self-knowledge considered by Rāmānuja as means to the states of kaivalya and sayujya themselves. So the term "kaivalya" in Rāmānuja does not have the pejorative connotation that it acquires in the Southern school. O. Lacombe says in this respect: "On remarque que le texte de Čri Niyāsa comporte à l'endroit de la deliverance par isolement une nuance prejorative dont Ramanoudja semble se garder." 118 The pejorative connotation in Rāmānuja becomes linked with the means of abstract Self-knowledge or the exercise of jñāna-yoga in isolation. Accordingly Rāmānuja says that, "...one who undertakes jñāna-yoga in any other way (i.e. without doing karma-yoga) is a hypocrite." 119 When the natural will fails to surrender to the Lord's will, with which it is essentially "one", it only increases that false sense of separability. Rāmānuja observes that "In the case of him...who is engaged in controlling the sense through his own exertion, the right disposition about the pure self is never established". 120 This failure to surrender to the Lord's will reflects a false sense of the Self as one's own "property". Rāmānuja says that such ones are accordingly "Fools...who have perverted knowledge; they consider the self which,...finds its sole delight in dependence on the Lord...as their property." 121 The perils of a mere abstract knowledge of the Lord are denounced in this


119 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya III.5.

120 Ibid., II.66.

121 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.15.
passage: "The worst of men are those who are incapable of being devoted to Me, although my essential nature is known in general terms to them".\footnote{Ibid., VII.15.}

In the above passage Rāmānuja has gone beyond his customary use of abstract knowledge as a subsidiary part of concrete knowledge and has implicitly identified it with that which interferes with a concrete knowledge of the Lord. The practice of jñāna-yoga in isolation often favours a non-relational form of Self-knowledge which can further a false sense of separability from the Lord; whereas that jñāna which grows into upāsana ("meditation") and then into bhākta ("devotion") favours a relational form of Self-knowledge which ultimately matures into a direct vision of the Lord and of the Self as inseparable from Him. Rāmānuja says that, "Such remembrance has been declared to be of the character of 'seeing', and this character of seeing consists in its possessing the character of immediate presentation (pratyakṣātā)."\footnote{Sīrī-ḥāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 15.} Rāmānuja's predecessor, Yāmuna, is categorical in his assertion that, "...the only means of knowing and attaining Him is devotion."\footnote{Yāmuna, Gītārthaśāṅgraḥa #5, quoted from Rāmānuja, Gītā-ḥāṣya, p. 540.} Abstract knowledge of the Lord is not presented in the above passage as integrated with a concrete knowledge of the Lord. Co-relatively abstract Self-knowledge is not integrated with concrete Self-knowledge in mokṣa. The former, according to Rāmānuja, is absent in mokṣa. The Self only knows itself from within the Lord, as inseparable from Him in mokṣa, i.e. according to "Self-knowledge in the primary sense." Rāmānuja describes
this Self-knowledge in mokṣa as follows: "...their condition as such (i.e., as belonging to the self's essential nature) is dependent upon the Supreme Person; and that it (i.e., the essential nature of the self as manifest in the state of final release) continues eternally is dependent upon Him."

As pointed out above this is largely because of the appropriation of the functions of "D₁" i.e. non-relational Self-knowledge by "D₂" i.e. relational Self-knowledge, in mokṣa. The highest devotees are described as those who cannot see the Self except in the Lord. Therefore Rāmānuja says, "Because this man holds Me to be the highest goal, finding it impossible to support himself without Me, therefore it is not possible for Me also to maintain Myself without him. Thus he is indeed Myself." It follows from this that the highest knowledge for Rāmānuja must consist in seeing all things within the Lord and as inseparable from Him. To use John Plott's terminology, the Self must be "contuited" within the Lord. This higher form of bhakti is often interpreted as the end itself i.e. paramābhakti, ("bhakti as the end") rather than the means to it i.e. pārabhakti ("bhakti as a means"). John Plott argues that it can be described as higher than the mokṣa state itself. This understanding of paramābhakti leads to an understanding of mokṣa not as a resting place but as the journey itself.

As mentioned above, whereas the Northern and Southern schools of Viśiṣṭādvaita located the problematic in the two mokṣa states of

---

125 Sri-bhāṣya Rangacharya, IV.IV.20.
126 Cf., Ramanuja, Saranāgati Gāyata #2.
127 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.18.
kaivalya and sayūjya, Rāmānuja located the problematic in the form of a friction between the two senses of kaivalya i.e. as a relational form of Self-knowledge or a non-relational form of Self-knowledge. Therefore kaivalya acquires a pejorative connotation in Rāmānuja only when it is understood as a non-relational form of Self-knowledge. The doctrinal differences between the two schools on the status of kaivalya should be understood in terms of these two senses of kaivalya in Rāmānuja. Accordingly, Dasgupta in his summary of "the eighteen points of doctrinal difference" (aṣṭadāsa-bhedas) between the two schools argues that kaivalya, because of its non-relational nature, is not yet a complete form of Self-knowledge: "... he who has merely this Self-apperception (i.e. kaivalya) cannot attain immortality through that means only; for this self-apperception does not necessarily mean a true revelation of his nature with reference to God."

For the Self, according to Rāmānuja, must be perceived within the Lord, or "contuited" with Him.

Both the Northern and the Southern schools co-relate kaivalya with some form of avidyā. The Southern school co-relate kaivalya and spiritual pride or relying on one's own efforts rather than the Lord. Accordingly, kaivalya is described by them as "... eternal by its own making." Precisely because of this reliance on one's own efforts the following penalty is imposed: "Rising to Diviné-planes or God-state is shut off."

---


129 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhasya XII.11.

130 Aṣṭadāsa-bhedas #18.

131 Ibid.
Lokachārya refers to kaivalya even more categorically as "the great evil". He says that, "He saves (one) completely from the great evil, (i.e., that state of emancipation known as kaivalya mukti in which the soul is satisfied with the enjoyment of its bliss without caring for God-realisation)...." 132 The Northern school co-relate kaivalya with avidyā because avidyā contains some elements of karma which must be removed before the vision of the Lord becomes possible. Dasgupta describes their position on this issue: "It has to be admitted that in the state of kaivalya there is an association of materiality (acit-samsarga), since the karma in its entirety is not destroyed in this case; for to know one's proper essence is to know oneself as a part of God and so long as this state is not attained one is under the influence of māyā." 133 Thus they depict kaivalya as an incomplete mode of Self-realization.

The Northern and Southern schools merely radicalize the latent discontinuity in Rāmānuja between these "two truths" and shift the emphasis from the means, i.e. concrete Self-knowledge versus abstract Self-knowledge to the mokṣa states of kaivalya and sayūjya. The latent discontinuity in Rāmānuja between these "two truths" becomes even more evident in the bhakti-prapatti controversy which shall now be examined.

3. Rāmānuja's Methodological Equivalent to Sāṅkara's
   "Transposition Strategy"

Preamble
The relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma in Rāmānuja


can only be resolved ultimately within the Lord Himself. This equals Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's "transposition strategy." This must not be mis-read as a doctrinal equivalent but as a methodological equivalent.

Just as Śaṅkara first examines a particular "dharmic problem" from the first level of truth and then re-examines it by transferring it to the second level of truth, so Rāmānuja first examines a particular "dharmic problem" from the "level" of the "penultimate Self-body relation" and then transfers it to the "ultimate Self-body relation". Accordingly, the "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja might be defined as the transference of any relation first understood from the "level" of the "penultimate Self-body relation" to the "level" of the Lord or the "ultimate Self-body relation." The implication of this device for Rāmānuja is that the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma is only finally resolved within the Lord. In the act of prapatti ("surrender") the Lord is disclosed as "the means" (upāya) and "the end" (upeya) of sādhanā,¹³⁴ and in fact equivalent with dharma itself.¹³⁵ Co-relatively this "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja means that the yoga practiced by the Self is ultimately the Lord's. Rāmānuja refers to this as, "...having Me for support, depending solely on Me: practising My yoga..."¹³⁶ Whereas the distinction between bondage and liberation is real from the "level" of the Self, it is no longer applicable from

¹³⁴ Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya III.2.34.
¹³⁵ Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IV.7.
¹³⁶ Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.1.
the "level" of the Lord, as there was never a time when the Self qua sarīra was not His.\textsuperscript{137} For whereas the sarīra and the sarīrin in the "penultimate Self-body relation" are governed by external relations, when they are operating within the "ultimate Self-body relation" they are governed by internal, invariable relations.\textsuperscript{138} Therefore the "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja often involves an inversion of the values operating within the "penultimate Self-body relation". Accordingly Lokāchārya argues that from the "level" of the "ultimate Self-body relation" one's sins no longer function as obstacles to moksa but as "... objects of enjoyment"\textsuperscript{139} to the Lord.

The seeds for this "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja can be found in the resolutions to the first two problematics considered in this chapter, i.e. (1) in his implicit evaluation of the dhārma-bhūta-jñāna over the dharmi-bhūta-jñāna in moksa and (2) in his implicit evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge. Both resolutions point to the necessity for transcending what has been designated as "Self-knowledge in the secondary sense", i.e. as-if separable from the Lord, and they point to the necessity for what has been designated as "Self-knowledge in the primary sense", i.e. as inseparable from the Lord. The "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja is also anticipated by the transition from the penultimate to the ultimate sense of a category, from the "secondary sense" of a category, i.e. as-if separable from the Lord, to the "primary sense" of a category, i.e. as inseparable from the Lord; and from the

\textsuperscript{137} Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.2.

\textsuperscript{138} Cf., K. C. Varadachari, Metaphysics of Śrī Rāmānuja's Śrī Bhāṣya, p. 66.

\textsuperscript{139} Lokāchārya, Mumukṣhupadi #216.
"penultimate Self-body relation" to the "ultimate Self-body relation". It is also anticipated by his use of the sarīra-sarīrin as a methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's two levels of truth and also in his insistence that the Selves qua-sarīrā can never in fact be separated from the Lord, only apparently. Therefore the seeds of the "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja emerge as a general conclusion from the issues considered in the last two chapters of this work. As prapatti will be considered as an individual instance of this "transposition strategy", it will not be presented as a mere isolated issue in Rāmānuja.

The discussion to follow is organized in three subsections:

(3a) Consideration will be given to various examples of the "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja's primary texts. (3b) Prapatti will then be considered as an individual instance of the "transposition strategy". Vedānta Desika's position on prapatti in which prapatti is understood as a branch of bhakti or its pre-requisite will be examined in order to bring out the full implications of the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja.

(3c) Lokāchārya's position on prapatti will be examined in order to bring out the full implications of the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja and to outline the ensuing area of convergence between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara.

3a. Instances of the "Transposition Strategy" in Rāmānuja

What was designated as the "penultimate Self-body relation" can only be finally understood within the "ultimate Self-body relation". Correlatively, any "dharmaic problem" encountered within the former can only be finally resolved within the latter because the Lord, qua Antāryamin, is not only the essence of cit and ácit as their "extended
sense" (upalaksana), but also the essence of the transformations (vikaras) occurring within them. Accordingly, Ramanuja says that, "...the Lord is also the soul of the transformations of both prakriti and purusha." For this reason the relation between the Self and dharma is finally reduced to the relation between the "Lord as cause" (karaṇa Brahma) and the "Lord as effect" (karya-Brahman). Although karma is relegated to a separable as opposed to an inseparable part of the Lord, dharma is finally identified with the Lord Himself. Ramanuja says in this regard that, "...it is appropriate for the Supreme Person, who is the object of attainment, to be Himself the means of attaining Him." That act of taking refuge with the Lord translates this truth into action. Therefore, for example, release from the gunas ("constituents") is only possible by resorting to the Lord. Ramanuja says that, "...release of the above soul from the samsara in the form of its natural conjunction with prakriti, which is due to karman and consists in various gunas, is impossible without resorting to the Lord." Co-relatively, the obscuration which produces the mis-perception of an "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord can only be removed by the act of taking refuge with the Lord. The famous carana-sloka in his Gita-bhasya is perhaps the best example of this and it is best known for its

---

140 Vedārthasamgraha Van Buitenen, #73.
141 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya II.III.18.
142 Śrī-bhāṣya Rangacharya, III.II.34.
143 Vedārthasamgraha Van Buitenen, #81.
144 Ramanuja, Gita-bhāṣya VIII.2. Ramanuja says: "...this obscuration can be removed by taking refuge with the Lord..."
implicit reference to *prapatti* ("surrender"). There are many such references to the need for taking refuge with the Lord in his *Gītā-bhāṣya*. Co-relatively there are many references especially in his *Gītā-bhāṣya* to the grace of the Lord as alone conferring success in one's *sādhanā*, i.e. "Man attains perfection which consists in the attainment of Myself through my grace." The Lord is described as electing those whom He wishes to save in the "election-vakya" of the *Katha Upaniṣad* and the *Mundaka Upaniṣad* which are quoted by Rāmānuja in his *Śrī-bhāṣya*.

For the reasons stated above the Lord is depicted as the bestower of bhakti-yoga as in the following terms: "To those who are constantly united (with Me)...I give with love that same mental condition (of bhakti)...by which they attain to Me." It is stated in the *Sarasaṅgāti-Gadyā* that all dharmic means are bestowed by the Lord as follows: "...you will also by My Grace obtain Para Bhakti, Para Gnana, and Parama Bhakti and be favoured with the direct vision of Me..." Accordingly, any kaivalya attained by one's own efforts is considered very inferior

---

146 "Those who take refuge with Me alone...cross over this māyā of Mine" (Rāmānuja, *Gītā-bhāṣya* VII.14). See also Rāmānuja, *Gītā-bhāṣya* VII.16, XV, 4 & 5; see also XV.5: "For those who take refuge with Me, all activities become easy to do and culminate in success exclusively through My grace."
147 Rāmānuja, *Gītā-bhāṣya* XVIII.46.
148 Cf., *Śrī-bhāṣya* III.II.34.
to a kaivalya bestowed by the Lord. 151

For the reasons stated above any "dharma problem" although first encountered within the "penultimate Self-body relation" is only finally resolved within the "ultimate Self-body relation". For instance, the lack of communication between the two functions of consciousness in samsara is only finally resolved within the Lord when consciousness operates as inseparable from Him. Ramanuja says that, "...the darkness concealing his innermost self is dispelled by the grace of the Supreme Person..." 152 So the Lord is described as responsible for any success in yoga, 153 which then becomes known as the Lord's Yoga. 154

3b. Prapatti Viewed as an Individual Instance of This "Transposition Strategy"

Prapatti might be defined as that cognition of one's helplessness and total dependence on the Lord which leads to the act of total resignation and surrender to the Lord. It can also be equated with the act of "seeking refuge" (saranagati) with the Lord. 154a Prapatti can be viewed as an individual instance of this "transposition strategy". The realization that the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma is only ultimately resolved within the Lord is here translated into the

151 Ramanuja, Gita-bhasya III.9. This de-emphasis on the value of man's efforts in sadhana is radicalized in Lokacharya; cf., section 3c.

152 Vedarthusamgraha Van Buitenen, #91.

153 Cf., Ramanuja, Gita-bhasya VI.39.

154 Cf., Ramanuja, Gita-bhasya VII.1.

154a Cf., previous references to saranagati in Ramanuja's Gita-bhasya.
act of seeking refuge with the Lord. Srinivāsachāri describes prapatti as the "religious conclusion" of the śarīra-śarīrin: "...prapatti is the religious conclusion of the philosophy of the sarīra-sarīri relation and it affirms that the śarīrin is Himself the upeya and the upāya." 155 To truly realize that one is grounded (adhēya) ruled (niyamyā) and accessory (ṣeṣa) to the Lord one must totally surrender to Him.

Rāmānuja most clearly alludes to prapatti in his interpretation of the well known carama-śloka of the Gītā: "sarvadharmān pariṣṭyajya māmēkaṁ śaraṇāṁ vṛaja: aham tvā sarvapārodbhya mokṣayisyāmi maṣucah" ("Completing renouncing all dhārmas, seek Me alone as refuge. I will release you from all sins. Do not grieve." 155a The "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja are both represented in his two varying explanations of this carama-śloka. In accordance with the "explicit strand" Rāmānuja first of all argues that "sarvadharmān" should not be literally understood as the renunciation of dharmas themselves, but, rather, as the threefold renunciation of the sense of agency, possessiveness and the desire for fruits. This explanation favours the view of śādhanā as a continuum, an organic whole which is in agreement with Vedānta Deśika's interpretation of the carama-śloka. But the emphasis on the ultimate efficacy of the Lord's grace, which is so stressed by Lokāchārya, is also stressed in his first interpretation in the following lines: "I will release you from all sins which stand

---

155 As quoted in John C. Plott, A Philosophy of Devotion, p. 211.

155a Cf., Bhagavad-Gītā XVIII.66.
in the way of the attainment of Myself."  

Rāmānuja's second interpretation of the cārama-śloka is closer to the "implicit strand" and, therefore, closer to Lokāchārya's understanding of sādhanā as a discontinuity involving a sudden leap and a break with the "mechanics" of sādhanā. Therefore Rāmānuja here argues that "sarvadharman" should be understood literally as the renunciation of the dharmas themselves. Unlike Lokāchārya's interpretation, prapatti is understood not as eliminating the need for bhakti but as completing it. So Arjuna is enjoined to surrender "...in order to succeed in starting bhakti-yoga..." Yet the fact that this teaching on prapatti is identified in the next verse as an esoteric teaching favours Lokāchārya's interpretation. For it suggests a possible explanation of Rāmānuja's reserved treatment of prapatti in the cārama-śloka.

According to this explanation Rāmānuja can be understood as reserving his full teaching on prapatti as an exclusive path eliminating bhakti for those esoteric texts such as the Sarapāgati-Gadya and the Gadya-Trayam which were addressed to the "enlightened man". K. Seshadri concludes on this issue that, "The sāstras prescribe bhakti almost as a concession to human weakness. Their aim is to make man see that ultimately the Lord Himself is the best sādhanā."  

---

156 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.66.

157 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.66.

158 Ibid., XVIII.67: "This most secret sāstra has been taught to you by Me."

text specifies *prapatti* as an esoteric teaching: "This (doctrine of) prapatti has to be known from the mouth of the preceptor and esoteric works in the traditional manner; hence this theme of discourse is closed without further elucidation as this work is written for the enlightenment of the beginners." Rāmānuja can thus be understood as reserving his full treatment of *prapatti* in works such as the *Saranāgati-Gadya* and the *Gadya-Trayam* and giving us a reserved treatment of *prapatti* in his *Śrī-bhāṣya* and his *Gītā-bhāṣya* because of the nature of his audience.

As has been observed, the *Gītā* text itself tapers its teaching according to the spiritual "level" of the pupil. Thus the allusion to *prapatti* in the *caṛama-śloka* of the *Gītā* comes rightly at the end of that text. Just as Sāṅkara tapers his teaching according to whether he is addressing the "unenlightened man" or the "enlightened man" so Rāmānuja can be thus understood as tapering his teaching according to the nature of his audience. This is a methodological parallel not a doctrinal parallel for whereas Sāṅkara insisted on *jñāna-yoga* for the "enlightened man", Rāmānuja, according to this interpretation, alluded to *prapatti* for the "enlightened man".

Just as *prapatti* is here understood as an individual instance of a more general tendency in Rāmānuja, i.e. the "transposition strategy",

---

160 *YatIndramatadīpikā* Chapter VII, #23.

161 There is some controversy as to whether these two texts were actually written by Ramanuja or not. But I see no reason to disbelieve the tradition on this issue and see these texts as written by Rāmānuja.

162 Cf., *A Philosophy of Devotion*: "...the initiation into prapatti remained with him a secret doctrine, not to be divulged to all-and-sundry," pp. 206-207.
so the carana-śloka should be understood as reinforcing the implicit references to prapatti already present elsewhere in his Gītā-bhāṣya and in his Śrī-bhāṣya. The references to the need for "taking refuge" with the Lord (sāraṇāgati)¹⁶³ being elected by Him¹⁶⁴ and the ultimate efficacy of His grace¹⁶⁵ implicitly point to prapatti. But there are two key passages in the Śrī-bhāṣya: III.2.34 and III.2.37 which can be understood as equally important as the carana-śloka for the question of prapatti. Rāmānuja describes the Lord as both the "means" and the "end" (upāya-upeya) of sādhana in III.2.34 as follows: "...it is appropriate for the Supreme Person, who is the object of attainment, to be Himself the means of attaining Him."¹⁶⁶ The implication is clearly that all self-initiated means are ultimately powerless. Rāmānuja therefore says in the same verse that, "...none else can be the means of attaining Him than He Himself."¹⁶⁷ He argues in III.2.37 that mokṣa is ultimately a gift of the Lord and not the result of our own efforts. He says, "...the result known as salvation which consists in attaining Him - is given by that same Supreme Person."¹⁶⁸ K. Seshadri links these two passages in Rāmānuja with the realization of the actual inseparability between the Self and the Lord. Prapatti is thus understood

¹⁶³Cf., Footnote #143 to 146.
¹⁶⁴Cf., Footnote #148.
¹⁶⁵Cf., Footnote #147
¹⁶⁶Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, III.2.34.
¹⁶⁷Ibid.
¹⁶⁸Śrī-bhāṣya, Rāṅgacharya, III.2.37.
as the practical expression of the "ultimate Self-body relation".

Seshadri says that, "The body does not take any initiative or make any attempts of its own to realize an end. Even so, the jivatman being the sareera of the Paramatman ought to do nothing but look up to the Lord Himself as the best means." In this sense prapatti is not an act, strictly speaking, but simply the recognition that we are already the Lord's.

Yāmunā, Rāmānuja's predecessor, says in a similar manner: "How can I give myself to you as my Lord who own me and whatever is reputed as mine?"

The Saranāgati-Gadya and the Gadya-Trayam give substantial evidence for understanding prapatti as an exclusive path. An antithesis is set up between the "mechanics" of sādhanā and prapatti in verse twelve of the Saranāgati-Gadya in that one is enjoined to give up not only desires and wealth but the very state of kaivalya: "Renouncing my father, mother, wife, children, relatives, friends, even my Teacher, precious stones, wealth and goods... all desires, and actions relating to them, as well as Kaivalya, I prostrate at Thine feet...." As pointed out above Lokāchārya identifies kaivalya as "the great evil".

Thus prapatti points to an antithesis between what can be achieved

---

170 Yāmunā, Stotra-Ratna, quoted in: John Plott, A Philosophy of Devotion, p. 155.
172 Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #289.
through self-effort and what can only be received through the grace of the Lord.

There is evidence for understanding prapatti as an exclusive path not only in these specific textual references from Rāmānuja but also in what was designated as the "transposition strategy" in Rāmānuja of which prapatti is an individual instance.

3c. The Bhakti-Prapatti Contraversy

This contraversy between the Northern and Southern schools on the question of prapatti is best summed up in the question: In what sense is prapatti an act? A distinction should first be made between physical or gross acts performed by the body such as eating, sleeping etc., and mental acts performed by faculties other than the body. Conative and cognitive acts are both mental acts but they are not equivalent. Both Vedānta Deśika and Lokāchārya define prapatti as a "mental act" which may include a physical expression, such as the act of prostrating oneself before an image of the Lord, but it is not a necessary item. Whereas Vedānta Deśika insists that prapatti is not merely a cognitive act but also a conative act, Lokāchārya insists that it is essentially a cognitive act. Vedānta Deśika, here radicalizing the "explicit strand", in Rāmānuja, insinuates that Lokāchārya's cognitive emphasis leads one to the Advaitic stance that mokṣa can be attained by an act of cognition alone. He says: "They ask 'When this is so, is there an action (besides the thought of the relationship) enjoined called atmansamarpanam'. This question does not deserve any consideration, just like the dictum (of the Advaitins) that, by the
mere knowledge of the text of the sruti, mokṣa can be attained."

This conative emphasis leads Desika to argue that the Lord's grace is not independent, but, rather, dependent on the merit of the devotee. Therefore, in a certain sense the devotee is depicted as "earning" mokṣa.

Lokāchārya argues in sharp contrast that prapatti is essentially a cognitive act. He says: "When this knowledge (of dependence, on the Lord) springs up, the individual soul has done all duties. When it does not spring up, all sins have been committed. In this thought lie all virtuous actions."

Lokāchārya is here radicalizing the fullest implications of the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja, specifically the implicit discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, and in so doing he outlines an area of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. The statement by Lokāchārya emphasizes the recognition of the "primary sense" of the Self as inseparable from the Lord and the ensuing recognition that saṁsāra involves only an "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord, never an actual separability. This statement of Lokāchārya has nevertheless been anticipated in the parallel structure of śādhanā in Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja whereby saṁsāra is understood as based on a "semblance", an as-if separability between oneself and Brahman.

Whether or not the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma

---


174 Lokāchārya, Mumukṣupadi #94.

174a Cf., Chapter Two, conclusion.
in Rāmānuja is understood as a continuity or as a discontinuity depends largely on whether one emphasizes the Northern school or the Southern school of interpretation. Whereas the Northern school represents sādhana as accumulative and continuous, the Southern school represents sādhana as a sudden irreversible leap. The latter is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's view of sādhana, whereas the former is structurally dissimilar to Śaṅkara.

Vedānta Deśika, the foremost proponent of the Northern school, radicalizes the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja. He therefore understands sādhana as a continuity, an organic whole, which is accumulative and dynamic. Accordingly, prapatti is not described as breaking up the continuum of sādhana but as reinforcing it. It is not described as opposed to bhakti but as its limb (anga) or its pre-requisite, or completion. Prapatti is classified as a means (upāya), requiring the active exertion of the devotee. Vedānta Deśika says in this respect: "... in order to secure His help, we have yet to accomplish or adopt a means (sādhya upāya), which is self-surrender (saraṇāgati) to the Lord." This is in sharp contrast to Lokāchārya's position who insists that not prapatti but the Lord is the only means. Even though Deśika argues that the Lord is ultimately responsible for conferring mokṣa, he argues that this grace is dependent on the merit of the devotee. He says that, "Iswara however, makes up His mind to protect

---

175 Cf., Srimad Rahasyatrayasara, Chapter 8.
176 Srimad Rahasyatrayasara, p. 27.
177 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #219.
the jīva only after making him adopt some means or upāya for winning 178 His protection..." So unlike Lokāchārya's interpretation where an 179 antithesis is set up between man's efforts and the Lord's grace, 180 Desika insists that the Lord's grace is co-operative and thus operates in conjunction with the devotees merit. Co-relatively the act of prapatti does not allow one to totally transcend dharmic imperatives 181 as with Lokāchārya. Desika insists that the prapanna like the bhakti-yogin should continue to perform the prescribed rites and duties. Desika also argues that prapatti is not necessarily done once only as Lokāchārya maintains; rather he argues that it must be performed again 183 in the instance of any offence. Desika maintains that prapatti should not be defined merely as the cognition of one's inseparability from the Lord, as Lokāchārya argues. Rather, it should also be defined as an act of will, specifically, that total resignation of one's will to 184 the Lord. He says in this regard:"...the surrender of one's self... 185 is declared as a vidhi or injunction." Whereas perceiving that the

178 Srimad Rahasyatrayasara, p. 30.
179 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #207.
180 Cf., Aṣṭadāśa-bheda #1.
181 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #221.
182 Cf., Srimad Rahasyatrayasara, Chapter 15.
183 Cf., Aṣṭadāśa-bhedas #14.
184 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #94.
185 Srimad Rahasyatrayasara, p. 264.
Lord is the only upāya alone qualifies one for prapatti according to Lokāchārya, Desīka argues that one becomes qualified for prapatti negatively i.e. by a sense of one’s inability to perform other upāyas. But prapatti does not involve a transcendence of dharma and certainly not its elimination as suggested by Lokāchārya. From this it follows that the mechanics of the "transposition strategy" do not operate in Desīka to the degree which they operate in Lokāchārya. Therefore the values defined within the "penultimate Self-body relation" are not inverted within the "ultimate Self-body relation" as with Lokāchārya's interpretation, so that a-dharma can function as dharma. Desīka argues that if this were true one's very sins would become pre-requisites of prapatti.

Whereas Desīka radicalizes the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja, Lokāchārya radicalizes the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja. Lokāchārya interprets sādhana as a discontinuity, as involving a sudden irreversible leap away from the "mechanics" of dharma. This understanding of sādhana is structurally equivalent to Śāṅkara's understanding and therefore, reveals the implicit convergence between prapatti and jñāna-yoga.

Lokāchārya's interpretation of the cārī-śloka of the Gītā is closest to Rāmānuja's second interpretation of the same. Lokāchārya interprets "sarvādharmaṇa" literally as the renunciation of the dharma

---

186 Cf., Āṣṭadāsa-bhedas #10.
187 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mūmukshupadi #207.
188 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mūmukshupadi #216.
189 Cf., Srimad Rahasyatrayasara, Chapter 25.
themselves i.e. karma-yoga, jñāna-yoga and bhakti-yoga instead of the figural sense chosen by Desika as the renunciation of the sense of agency, possessiveness, and a yearning for fruits. Accordingly, Lokāchārya sets up a radical discontinuity between the "mechanics" of sādhana and prapatti "the means of no means". In fact, dharma are described as detrimental to that acceptance of the Lord as the only means. He says that, "They are not merely not the means, but they also stand in the way (of realisation)...." This emphasis is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's explicit insistence on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and such dharmas. According to Lokāchārya, prapatti transcends the means/end schema of sādhana altogether in that it cannot be described as a means (upāya), as the Lord is accepted as the only means. For this reason Lokāchārya describes prapatti as essentially a cognitive act; specifically, the realization that the Lord is the only means. Thus Lokāchārya says, "When this knowledge (of dependence... on the Lord) springs up, the individual soul has done all duties. When it does not spring up, all sins have been committed. In this thought lie all virtuous actions." The relation between Self-knowledge and dharma according to Lokāchārya is resolved only when one cognizes the Lord as equivalent with dharma and as inseparable from us. He says:

190 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukṣhupadi #199.
191 Cf., Śrimad Rāmāyaṇa, Chapter 25.
192 Lokāchārya, Mumukṣhupadi #207.
194 Lokāchārya, Mumukṣhupadi #94.
"What is meant is that He Himself is the direct dharma. . . . The other means are means done with one's own efforts. . . . They are themselves non-sentient, powerless. . . . But the means (stated above, namely the Lord) does not need any external help, because it stands opposed to all these other means." The "mechanics" of dharma is not only powerless in realizing mokṣa, but, according to Lokāchārya it is actually detrimental. As has been shown, Lokāchārya uses two sense of "dharma": (1) "dharma" in the sense of man's efforts i.e. dharmas; and (2) "dharma" as equal to the Lord. This can be compared to Śaṅkara's two senses of "dharma" as ritual injunction and jñāna-yoga. The former sense of "dharma" in both cases is discontinuous with Self-knowledge, whereas the latter sense of "dharma" in both cases is continuous with Self-knowledge. True Self-knowledge according to Lokāchārya occurs when we consent to the Lord as the "eternally established means" (siddhāpāya).

Although in this case prapatti is doctrinally dissimilar to jñāna-yoga in Śaṅkara, it does have a structural similarity. The same inversion of values occurs on the "second level" whether described as standing within the Lord or as speaking from the "second level" of truth according to Śaṅkara. The "transposition strategy" is thus fully enacted in Lokāchārya. Lokāchārya describes one's sins from this "level" as "objects of enjoyment" to the Lord. Deśika objected that this would encourage the practice of such sins. Lokāchārya's answer to this objection

195 Lokāchārya, Mumukṣhupadi #218; #221.
196 Cf., Chapter One.
197 Lokāchārya, Mumukṣhupadi #216.
is that this realization should not encourage sins so much as discourage spiritual pride. Sampatkuman refers to this argument in Lokâchârya as follows: "It is not intended to encourage transgressions. It does not call on men to sin so that they may qualify for being saved. On the other hand, it encourages humility." Mokṣa, according to both Lokâchârya and Śaṅkara, involves a change in the order of discovery and not a change in the order of being. In both cases mokṣa is not the result of man's efforts but whereas Śaṅkara describes it as identical with the real nature of the Self, Lokâchârya describes it as a gift received through consenting to the Lord as the "eternally established means" (siddhopāya). According to Lokâchârya we are already the Lord's and prapatti is but the cognitive realization of this fact.

In his radicalization of the "implicit-strand" in Râmânuja Lokâchârya helps to crystallize the areas of structural convergence between Râmânuja and Śaṅkara, especially the structural convergence between prapatti and jñāna-yoga. The parallel structure of sādhana in Râmânuja and Śaṅkara that was discussed in Chapter Two can now be even more sharply delineated.

---

CHAPTER IV

SELF-KNOWLEDGE AND DHARMA IN ŚAṆKARA: A DOCTRINAL INVESTIGATION

Preamble

In this chapter, the two strands in Śaṅkara i.e., the "explicit strand", which emphasizes the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, and the "implicit strand" which emphasizes the apparent continuity, will be examined more closely. Special attention will be given to their relationship in Śaṅkara’s understanding of śādhanā. Chapter One provided the methodological foundation for this examination of the "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. Śaṅkara’s doctrines will now be examined so as to isolate the problematic areas where the relation between these two strands is concentrated. The following doctrines in Śaṅkara will therefore be investigated: mokṣa ("liberation"); Ātma-jñāna ("Self-knowledge"); the Ātma-vidhi ("the injunction pertaining to the Self"); the karana ("catalyst") for Self-realization; bhakti ("devotion"); and māyā-vāda ("the doctrine of falsity"). These doctrines will be discussed under the general topic of śādhanā in Advaita Vedānta. The major purpose of this chapter will be to establish a co-relation between the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara and the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja. This co-relation will not disregard the real doctrinal differences between the two as in Śaṅkara’s insistence, contrary to Rāmānuja, that Brahman is Nirguna ("attributeless") and not Saguna ("with attributes") and in his insistence that the world is ultimately mithyā ("false"). It will however, indicate the areas of...
convergence that exist in the middle of such doctrinal differences.

Two major areas in Śaṅkara's thought provide the foundation for these areas of convergence: (1) the mitigation of his doctrine of Nirguna Brahmān in his insistence that although Brahmān is Nirguna and not Saguna, this fact can only be known via Saguna Brahmān; and, (2) the possible mitigation of his doctrine of māyā in his insistence that the world as Brahmān although not the world as nāma-rūpa ("name and form"), is real. Both areas indicate that the implicit continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara pertains to the order of discovery and not to the order of being.

As hitherto pointed out, the two most important "intermediary concepts" used by Śaṅkara to explain this apparent continuity are the "secondary sense" of Self-knowledge as vr̥tti-jñāna and the "primary sense" of dharma as jñāna-yoga. The discontinuity however remains in the order of being as the "primary sense" of Self-knowledge as svarūpa-jñāna has no relationship with the "secondary sense" of dharma as ritual injunction. Accordingly this chapter will focus on the key role of these two "intermediary concepts" in explaining the apparent continuity in the order of knowing but without losing sight of the discontinuity in the order of being.

---

¹ Cf., Chapter One, 5c.

² Cf.; Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II.4.

³ Cf.; Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya IX.2, 3; XIV, 27.
1. The Paradox of Sādhana in Advaita- Vedānta

Before examining the emphasis on the apparent continuity in sādhana between Self-knowledge and dharma in the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, it is necessary to preface this discussion by an examination of sādhana in the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara. In the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara sādhana might be described as that process of "becoming" what we are, or, alternately expressed, the process involved in invoking that fact, specifically, that we are already liberated. Śaṅkara defines liberation (mokṣa) as identical with the Ātman itself and not as something acquired through purification, effort etc. He says: "To consider mokṣa as a thing to be produced like a jar, or brought into being by a modification in the original condition like curds from milk, or reached as if it is a place of journey, is to consider it as short-lived and as dependent on some action of body, mind or speech. Mokṣa is nothing but Brahman or the Ātman, which is already present in all". Śaṅkara argues that just as heat is the nature of fire, so mokṣa is the nature of the Self. Just as no action can make fire cold, so no action can affect the Self. This is stated in the Upadeśa- Sāhasrī as follows: "Liberation becomes artificial and therefore transitory according to the philosopher who holds that it is a change of one state into another... But the Self, one's own real nature, is never destroyed. For it is uncaused and cannot be accepted or rejected by oneself (or by others) while other things (e.g., states etc.)

4 Sūtra-bhāṣya Date, I.1.4, p. 24.
5 Cf., Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya IV.4.6, p. 721.
are caused".

Śaṅkara therefore never describes dharma as "producing" or "causing" mokṣa which is forever unaffected by moral progress. He says that, "...neither is the Self in its real nature, as defined, a thing to be created, transformed, achieved, or purified..." Yet although dharma is incapable of altering our nature, which is identical with mokṣa, it is important in making that nature known.

It might be asked, however, if we are in fact already liberated than why is there any need for sādhana? If the Self cannot slay or be slain does this imply merely a transcendence of ethics or a rejection of ethics? In reply it might be said that Śaṅkara's insistence on the need for sādhana was a concession to that implicit strand of continuity in his system. Because of this concession a dialogue between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja becomes possible. Śaṅkara argues that despite the fact that we are already liberated, sādhana is necessary to evoke that fact and make it fully known. Śaṅkara illustrates the role of sādhana by the following parable. A prince is abandoned by his parents and brought up by fowlers. As a consequence he believes himself to be a fowler until one day he meets a stranger who discloses his true identity to him. Just as in this parable the prince undergoes no change in his

---

6 Upadeśa-Sāhasrī, Part Two, Chapter XVI, #39 to 41, p. 169.
7 Śaṅkara, Īśā-bhāṣya Introduction, p. 3.
8 A similar problem emerges in Rāmānuja though it is expressed differently as follows: If the Lord is already all-inclusive and inseparable from us then why is there any need for sādhana? Cf., Chapter Two, section four.
9 Cf., Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya II.1.20, p. 304.
actual identity but only an awakening to that fact, so śādhanā is
precisely the awakening to our true nature. This parable illustrates
the role of the Guru, here represented by the stranger who confronts
us with this "news". According to Śaṅkara, therefore, the distinction
between samsāra and mokṣa pertains to the order of knowing and not to
the order of being. Gaudapāda, Śaṅkara's predecessor, states this
categorically as follows: "There is no dissolution, no birth, none in
bondage, none aspiring for wisdom, no seeker of liberation and none.
liberated. This is the absolute truth." This paradox is stated in
the Upadeśa-Sāhasrī text as follows: "The ideas such as bondage,
liberation etc. are likewise superimposed on the Self."
Śaṅkara does not describe the Self as possessing freedom but
as being equivalent with freedom itself. His argument is that, ultimately,
liberation is only possible if one is already liberated for if bondage
is a real condition and part of our nature, liberation will never be
possible. He says that, "A thing becomes pure by getting rid of the
impurities that are connected with it, as in the case of a mirror etc.,
but it can never divest itself of its natural property." Śaṅkara
argues that śādhanā involves the purification of the buddhi though
never of the Self. Such a purification allows for the clearest reflection
of the Self in the buddhi. This is stated in the Upadeśa-Sāhasrī:
"When the mind becomes purified like a mirror, knowledge is revealed in

10 Gaudapāda, Kārikās II.32, trans. Swami Nikhilānanda (Mysore:
Sri Ramakrishna Ashrama, 1968), p. 117. Herein after cited as:
Gaudapāda, Kārikās.

11 Upadeśa-Sāhasrī. Chapter XV, 49; p. 156.

12 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya IV.III.7, p. 628.
it. Care should, therefore be taken to purify the mind by Yama, Niyama, sacrifices and religious austerities." Sāṅkara therefore argues that if bondage pertains to the buddhi and not to the Self, liberation is possible as no one can part with his own nature. For the buddhi is not ultimately "part" of that nature i.e. the Self for it is subliterate and subsequently disclosed as an adjunct (upādhi) falsely super-imposed upon the Self. The very distinction between samsāra and mokṣa pertains to the buddhi and not to the Self, as expressed in the Upadeśa-Sahasri: "All men misconceive themselves to be ignorant or pure according as they identify themselves with the mental modification, 'I am ignorant' or 'I am pure'. It is for this reason that they continue to be in transmigratory existence." The non-attainment of the Self, according to Sāṅkara, is simply its ignorance.

This is structurally similar to Rāmacandra's insistence that bondage pertains to the buddhi i.e. the dharma-bhūta-jñāna but never to the "essential nature" (svārūpa) of the Self. According to both Śaṅkara and Rāmacandra the buddhi must be purified so as to better reflect the svārūpa of the Self which remains changeless. Similarly, mokṣa is understood by both as the recovery of that svārūpa of the Self which had never been lost, but simply "forgotten". This is declared in the Ātma-bodha: "When that (nescience) is destroyed, it becomes...

---


14 Cf., Sutra-bhāsya II.III.32.

15 The structure of ignorance and the structure of forgetting are here the same.
manifest, as if attained, like the ornament round one's neck."

Rāmānuja describes that recovery as a "...form of rememorization staggered to a state of extremely lucid perception."

Śaṅkara argues that the Self cannot be subjected to changes of state such as bondage and liberation and still be eternal in that whatever is "...non-existent at the beginning and in the end is necessarily so in the middle." Such changes of state are not real states of the Self but only ascriptions for they can be neither simultaneous nor successive. Śaṅkara concludes that "...samsara is only based on avidya and exists only for the ignorant man who sees the world as it appears to him."

It might be objected how then can one make sense of renunciation? Doesn't renunciation imply that something other than the Self must exist to renounce? Śaṅkara argues, contrary to this, that renunciation is the abandonment of the very idea that anything but the Self exists. Since only the Self exists there is nothing to covet and consequently nothing to renounce. In commenting on the verse from the Ṣaṅkara says: "All this has

17 Vedarthasamgraha, Van Buitenen, #141, p. 296.
18 Gaudapāda, Kārikās II.6.
19 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.2.
20 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 2, p. 328.
21 Cf., Isā Upaniṣad #1.
been renounced through this thought of the 'Lord', 'All this is but the Self', so that all this belongs to the Self, and the Self is all. Therefore do not have any hankering for things that are unreal." One must therefore ultimately give up giving up. In this regard Śaṅkara quotes the following passage in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "Having given up both truth and un-truth, give up that by which you give them up." This is also clearly stated in the Aparokṣhānumbutī as follows: "The abandonment of the illusory universe by realizing it all as the all conscious Ātman is the real renunciation." This sense of renunciation was earlier identified as samnyāsa in its "primary sense" which involves the abandonment of the very adhyāsa of agency, but Śaṅkara also refers to renunciation i.e. samnyāsa in its "secondary sense" as the abandonment of the fruits of action. Whereas samnyāsa in its "secondary sense" is appropriate only for the "unenlightened man", samnyāsa in its "primary sense" is appropriate only for the "enlightened man". It might be said therefore that samnyāsa in its "primary sense", as the renunciation of the very

---

22 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya #1, pp. 5-6.
23 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III, Introduction, p. 86.
25 Cf., Chapter One, 5c.
26 Śaṅkara refers to these two senses of renunciation in several places in his Gītā-bhāṣya, in the introduction to chapter three and five, and in the eighteenth chapter. (Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.12).
27 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, Introduction, Chapter 5.
28 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya, Introduction, Chapter 5.
adhyāsa of agency, is not an "act" at all but the realization that there is nothing to covet and nothing to renounce because the Self is "all this".

In accordance with his adhyāropa-apavāda strategy however, Śaṅkara enjoins the "secondary sense" of samnyāsa i.e. the renunciation of the fruits of action, for the "unenlightened man". One can perhaps infer from this that the world must be given a provisional status in order to justify the ethic of renouncing it. K. C. Bhattacharya states this paradox as follows: "The object has thus to be accepted in order to be effectively denied. One has to be a realist to outgrow realism...accepting the conditions of the spiritual game in order to get beyond them." 29 Sādhanā in Advaita can therefore be understood as a practical application of adhyāropa-apavāda, i.e. using the false to remove the false. Using the imagery from the Buddhist text:

The Lotus of the True Law it can be said that all spiritual means are ultimately "toys" to lure us from the "burning-house" i.e. sāṃsāra.

Sādhanā in Śaṅkara should therefore be understood as an application of māyā-vāda to practical life. In this regard Hiriyanna states that, "The conception of māyā thus forms the pivotal point of Advaita, on its theoretical as well as on its practical side." 32 Sādhanā deals with


30 Section #39 will demonstrate how jhāna-yoga in Śaṅkara can be understood as a form of adhyāropa-apavāda.

31 Cf., Chapter One, footnote #31.

32 M. Hiriyanna, "The Ethics of Advaita" from Popular Essays in
the individual aspects of maya as registered in the manas ("mind") or antah-karana ("ego-sense") which project the illusion of the personality. Sāṅkara states in his Māṇḍūkya-bhāṣya that, "...the imagination of Jīva (the Jīva-idea) is the source of all (other) imaginations (ideas)."

The personality according to this bhāṣya, is ultimately a product of the Lord's imagination.

One could object: Why purify the personality if the personality ultimately does not exist? Sāṅkara makes sense of this paradox: purification does not consist in perfecting the adjuncts of the personality but in de-identifying with them. No perfection is possible on the level of the personality which sets up false divisions between itself and others. Rather, perfection according to Sāṅkara, consists in seeing that we have never been separated from Brahman, here equivalent with perfection. This is stated in the Upadeśa-Sahasri: "As one cannot become another one should not consider Brahman to be different from oneself. For if one becomes another one is sure to be destroyed." According to Sāṅkara perfection does not consist in changing our nature but in uncovering it. Thus Sāṅkara argues in his Brhad-bhāṣya that liberation is possible because death has never been a part of man's nature.

Strictly speaking this implies that the Self is equally beyond both a-dharma and dharma. The familiar image of the Gītā indicates that the Self can never be the slayer or the slain. Sāṅkara echoes this

---

33 Sāṅkara, Māṇḍūkya-bhāṣya II.17 from Gaudapāda, Kārikās, p. 104.
34 Upadeśa-Sahasri Chapter XV, #1.
35 Cf., Sāṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV.III.15.
36 Cf., Bhagavād-Gītā II.19.
thought in his Brhad.–bhasya where he says: "Not only is the man
beyond his relation to his good actions, but he is also untouched by
his terribly evil actions." In a similar manner he states in his
Katha–bhasya: "Therefore the worldly existence, consisting of virtue
and vice relates merely to the ignorant man, it does not belong to the
Knower of Brahman, because for him virtue and vice are inappropriate
both according to the Vedic authority and logic."

One might ask: does this imply merely a transcendence of ethics
or a rejection of ethics? Is sādhanā thereby rendered superfluous and
applicable only to the "unenlightened man"? In answering such questions
it is helpful to refer to what was referred to previously as the dual
classification in Śaṅkara which specifies the class addressed, i.e. the
'unenlightened man' or the "enlightened man" and the corresponding
standpoint from which a statement is made, i.e. the phenomenal standpoint
and the ultimate standpoint. Śaṅkara clearly indicates that this
transcendence of ethics is not applicable to the "unenlightened man",
but only to the "enlightened man". He states therefore in his
Taittirīya–bhasya that, "These two - omission of the good and commission
of the bad - do not torment this one, as they do the ignorant man."
In a similar manner he states in his Gītā–bhasya that, "He whose

37 Śaṅkara, Brhad.–bhasya IV. III.22, p. 667.
38 Śaṅkara, Katha–bhasya I.II.9 from Eight Upanishads Vol. I,
with the commentary of Śaṅkara, trans. Swami Gambhirānanda (Calcutta:
Advaita Ashrama, 1972), pp. 144-45. Herein after cited as: Śaṅkara,
Katha–bhasya. See also Sūtra–bhasya I.1.4.
39 Cf., Chapter One, section three.
40 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya–bhasya II. IX.1.
antahkarana (buddhi), which is an upadhi of the Self, is not tainted, does not repent thus: 'I have done this: thereby I shall go to naraka (hell). He is wise: he sees rightly: though he kills all these living creatures, he commits no act of killing, nor is he bound by the fruit of a-dharma..." In answer to a subsequent objection, Śaṅkara argues that such a statement can only be mis-interpreted from the phenomenal level of truth and not from the ultimate level of truth. He states that, "This objection cannot stand; for the statement can be explained by distinguishing the two standpoints of worldly conception and absolute truth." This excerpt illustrates Śaṅkara's use of the devices of teaching whereby one modifies one's teaching in accordance with the spiritual level of the pupil. According to Śaṅkara the possibility of mis-interpretation occurs when one ignores the warning of the Gītā: "Let not a wise man split the soul of witless men attached to work," and when the teaching reserved for the "enlightened man" is transmitted to the "unenlightened man". Whereas a jīvan-mukta ("liberated soul") is incapable of misapplying such a teaching, an ignorant man is most capable of mis-applying it.

In answer to the previous question it should be said that Śaṅkara is insistent that a transcendence of ethics does not imply their rejection in the sense of advocating immoral behaviour. He maintains that, "The expression, 'Howsoever he may behave', is intended for a tribute to

---

41 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 17.
42 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, 17.
this state of a knower of Brāhmaṇa, and does not mean reckless behaviour.

He states even more explicitly in the Sūtra-bhāṣya: "Can we now suppose that a man who has realized the Ātman may behave in any way he likes, without the sense of obligation? No, we cannot...how can one who has realized the Ātman and is absolutely free from the sense of egoism or attachment to the body and sense be said to behave under the influence of likes and dislikes." Śaṅkara argues co-relatively that though one cannot make any distinction between a teacher and a pupil in mokṣa, prior to that realization teaching is necessary. He says: "When the transcendent Brāhmaṇa is realized as the only existence, there is neither instruction nor the instructor nor the result of receiving the instruction and therefore the Upaniṣads are useless—it is a position we readily admit. But if you urge that (even before Brähman is realized) instruction is useless...we reply, no; for it will contradict the assumption of all believers in the self." This excerpt indicates how mis-interpretation occurs whenever one mis-applies criteria appropriate only for the "enlightened man" to the "unenlightened man". Yet a mis-interpretation and consequently a mis-application of this transcendence of ethics is possible in both Śaṅkara's and Rāmānuja's understanding of the "enlightened man", whether understood as the jhāna-yogin (Śaṅkara) or as the prapannā (Rāmānuja). Parallel abuses can therefore be discovered in the transcendence of ethics implied in prapatti, especially as understood by Lokāchārya,

44 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya III.V.I, p. 491.
45 Sūtra-bhāṣya Date: II.III.48.
46 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya II.1.20, p. 318.
and in jhāna-yoga. For example, the prapāṇa can be mis-interpreted by the Northern school as someone who has disregarded his dharma.

Whereas, Lokācārya argues that the transcendence of ethics implied in prapatti and the resulting shift to the "level" of the Lord means that one's sins are no longer obstacles but nectar to the Lord, Deśika mis-reads this as implying that the "prapāṇa should necessarily commit sin." This issue between Lokācārya and Deśika can be resolved by distinguishing between criteria applicable only to the "enlightened man" and criteria applicable to the "unenlightened man." Lokācārya's teaching to the prapāṇa is addressed to the "enlightened man" and is intended not to encourage immorality but to initiate a total surrender to the Lord as the only means (upāya). Similarly, Śaṅkara's teaching about mokṣa as a pre-given, which is equally beyond dharma and a-dharma is not intended to encourage immorality as indicated in the excerpts from his Brhad-bhāṣya and the Sūtra-bhāṣya cited earlier.

As indicated previously, a structural convergence emerges between this "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara, which stresses the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, and the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja, as radicalized in Lokācārya, which stresses the discontinuity between prapatti and the "machinery" of dharma. As also indicated previously it

47 Cf., Lokācārya, Mumukṣhupādi #216.
48 Vedānta Deśika; Srimad Rahasyatrayasara Chapter 25, p. 319.
49 Here the term "enlightened man" refers to the candidate who is ready for prapatti.
49a Cf., infra footnotes #44, #45.
50 Chapter Three, section 3.
is a convergence that exists in the midst of sharp doctrinal differences. The subsequent sections of this chapter will examine the "implicit strand" in śaṅkara which emphasizes the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in sādhana. The ultimate purpose of this examination will be to uncover possible areas of convergence between the "implicit strand" in śaṅkara and the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja. Because Deśika radicalizes this "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja, the "implicit strand" in śaṅkara is structurally closer to Deśika than to Lokāchārya. So for example one point to be argued in this chapter is that śaṅkara's implicit concession to the reality of the ātma-vidhi ("the injunction pertaining to the Self") is structurally closer to Deśika's insistence on the reality of the ātma-vidhi than to Lokāchārya's apparent omission of any such emphasis.

Although this chapter will focus on an examination of the "implicit strand" in śaṅkara in order to uncover any possible areas of convergence between śaṅkara and Rāmānuja, śaṅkara's system will never be reduced to this "implicit strand". Rather, the areas of structural convergence between śaṅkara and Rāmānuja will be disclosed as co-existing within very sharp doctrinal differences between the "explicit strand" in śaṅkara and the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja.

2. The Foundation for the Implicit Continuity in śaṅkara's System

2a. The Purification of the Mind

śaṅkara mitigates his explicit emphasis on the radical discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma by his insistence that dharma is provisionally efficacious in leading to the origination of Self-knowledge, although not to its fruit. He says: "...knowledge (of the Self)
when once it is generated, needs nothing whatsoever, for the attainment of its fruit (i.e. Final Release), but so far as its own generation is concerned, it does so need (the performance of religious actions).\footnote{Sūtra-bhāṣya Apte, III.IV.26.}

\(\text{uppannā hi vidyā phalasiddhim prati na kimcidanyadapeksate upattiṁ prati tvapeksate}\)

Śaṅkara argues that dharma is an accessory means to Self-realization in the sense that it leads to the "purification of the mind" (sattva-suddhi) which must precede Self-realization. Śaṅkara therefore sets up a means/end schema "once-removed" between dharmic means and Self-realization but, Śaṅkara never means by this that dharmic means ever "produce" mokṣa as such which can only be the "fruit", as it were, of Brahma-vidyā. According to Śaṅkara, the Self remains forever unaffected by the changes of the buddhi which alone can be affected by these dharmic means. The Upadeśa-Sāhasrī text in describing the Self and the buddhi states that, "I, [i.e. the Self] therefore, have neither distraction nor a profound concentration. Both of them belong to the mind which is subject to change." Rāmānuja argues in a similar manner that the svarūpa of the Self never changes in samsāra; only the dharma-bhūta-jñāna undergoes change. In his Chāndogya-bhāṣya Śaṅkara uses the same image of the buddhi as the "divine eye" that has been

\footnote{Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya Date, III.IV.27, p. 292.}

\footnote{Upadeśa-Sahasrī XIII, #14.}

\footnote{Cf., Chapter Three, section 1c.}
already encountered in Rāmānuja's Gītā-bhāṣya. Śaṅkara there states:

"The mind is the divine eye of the Self - 'divine' i.e. not ordinary, that which is entirely different in character from all other organs..."

Just as Rāmānuja argues that though the svāruṇa of the Self never changes, that fact can only be known via a purified, all-expansive buddhi, Śaṅkara argues that the purified buddhi is instrumental in the reflection of the unchanging Self. Conversely both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja argue that the Self is not reflected in a buddhi which is full of impurities.

In his Chāndogya-bhāṣya Śaṅkara describes this causal sequence "once-removed" between dharmaic means and Self-realization as follows:

"When this 'purity of the objection cognition' has come about, there follows purity of the inner nature, i.e. freedom of impurities...when this purity of the inner nature has come about, the Memory of the Self, the Infinite, becomes strong - uninterrupted...On the Strengthening of Memory, ...follows freedom from all ties...." Śaṅkara's description helps to explain the possibility of "progressive liberation" (krama-mukti) and gradual illumination even within Śaṅkara's explicit insistence

---

55. Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XI.8 and Śrī-bhāṣya IV.16; cf., Chapter Three, 1c.

56. Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VIII.Xii.5, p. 483.

57. Cf., Upadeśa Sāhasrī Part One, Chapter 2, 8.

58. Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, p. 63 (Thibaut); Rāmānuja; Gītā-bhāṣya VI.6; Śaṅkara, Karha-bhāṣya I.III.12; and Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.69.

59. Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VII, xxvi, 2; cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V.26, V.12.

60. Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya IV.III.10.
that mokṣa is a pre-given. But this concession to an implicit continuity
is only provisional and refers to the order of discovery and not to the
order of being. Śaṅkara argues that krama-mukti is only mokṣa "as-it-were"
as mokṣa can only be equivalent with the Self and can never be the result
of any actual process as such.

Although both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja describe bondage as applicable
to the buddhi and not to the essential nature (svarūpa) of the Self,
they conceive of the buddhi differently. Whereas Śaṅkara describes
the buddhi as an upādhi which is ultimately sublated in Self-realization,
Rāmānuja only describes the vikāras of the buddhi as sublated in mokṣa.
The buddhi itself is not sublated. So this structural parallel co-exists
with sharp doctrinal differences.

Another structural parallel between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja
emerges when Śaṅkara describes the Lord, here experienced as the Guru as
responsible for the purification of the mind. Śaṅkara says: "Out of
mere compassion: out of mercy, anxious as to how they may attain bliss.
I dwell in their antah-karana... and destroy the darkness of ignorance...."
He argues that śruti cannot initiate Self-realization without the mediation
of the Guru. He says in this respect that, "The knowledge of Brahman...
is not possible without some other effort consisting in approaching the
teacher and so on, as well as detachment." This is structurally similar
to Rāmānuja's insistence that only the Lord ultimately removes our impurities,

61 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya X, #11, p. 265.
62 Śaṅkara, Mundaka-bhāṣya I:1.5. Cf., Upadeśa-Sahasrī Part One,
Chapter one and Gurvastakam.
63 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XV:5.
but whereas Rāmānuja emphasizes the Lord as the \textit{Antaryāmin} ("Inner Controller")
\textsuperscript{64} Śāṅkara emphasizes the Lord as the \textit{Sākṣī} ("The Witness Consciousness").

Śāṅkara makes an important differentiation within this causal sequence "once removed" between "external means" such as ritual action
and "internal means" such as moral qualities and the practice of \textit{śravaṇa}, \textit{manana} and \textit{nīdīdhyāśana}. Śāṅkara gives priority to the "internal
causes" although he describes the "external causes" as helpful in
removing any obstacles that may stand in the way of the purification
of the mind (\textit{sattva-sūddhi}), but this is so only if they are performed
as \textit{nīśkāmya-karma} ("desireless action") and not as \textit{kāmya-karma} ("action
prompted by desire"). He says that, "...Yogins are those who are
devoted to works, free from egotism in all their acts, without attachment
for their results. They act only for the purification of the mind
\textsuperscript{66} (\textit{sattva})."

2b. The Question of \textit{Sāmuccaya}

The critical question that follows from the above discussion is
whether or not this causal sequence "once removed" between dharmic means
and Self-realization entails \textit{sāmuccaya} i.e. the "combination of \textit{karma} and
\textit{śuddhi}".

\textsuperscript{64} Whereas the \textit{Sākṣī} can be described as an impartial witness, the
\textit{Antaryāmin} is not impartial in this sense, for it can be described, as
controlling the \textit{Self} from within. Also because of Rāmānuja's model of Brahman
as \textit{Saguna}, the \textit{Antaryāmin} is assimilated under the category of Brahman,
whereas because of Śāṅkara's model of Brahman as \textit{Nirguna}, the \textit{Sākṣī} is not
assimilated under the category of Brahman but ranged midway between the \textit{jīva}
and \textit{īśvara}. This identification of the Lord with the \textit{Sākṣī} is most explicit
in \textit{Śūraśīvara}.

\textsuperscript{65} Cf., \textit{Sūtra-bhāṣya} I.IV.27, IV.1.18.

\textsuperscript{66} Śāṅkara, \textit{Gītā-bhāṣya} V.11. Cf., Śāṅkara, \textit{Bṛhad-bhāṣya} IV.V.15,
p. 793: "The injunctions about rites are operative only until one is con-
scious\textsuperscript{\textup{66}}".

\textsuperscript{\textup{66}}
jñāna." With respect to this question, Śaṅkara argues that the following forms of karma are provisionally efficacious prior to the awakening of Self-knowledge: "...works combined with knowledge will bring about mokṣa... This is true however with reference to the works which precede the origination of knowledge, and not with reference to those which follow the realization of Brahman...." According to Śaṅkara, this provisional efficacy of karma never entails that Ātma-jñāna as svarūpa-jñāna can ever be dependent on anything but itself. He says: "...it is not reasonable that the knowledge of Brahman which repels all ideas of distinction of deeds, doers, and results, should have dependence on any attributive constituent, or any relation with any helpful accessory...."

It might yet be asked, if karma and jñāna cannot be combined simultaneously can they be combined successively? Śaṅkara argues in his Gītā-bhāṣya and Iśa-bhāṣya that jñāna-yoga and karma-yoga cannot be combined in one and the same person at the same time. He argues that that same person can combine these two paths successively when he is illuminated by the Lord. Sureśvara refers to this as krama-samuccaya ("sequential combination") but Sureśvara never infers from this that Ātma-jñāna as svarūpa-jñāna can ever be combined with karma. Rather, he devotes most of his Sambandha-Vārtika to refuting the three classical options of samuccaya yāda: i.e. the samuccaya where jñāna is principal and karma is subsidiary; the samuccaya where karma is principal and jñāna is subsidiary; and the samuccaya

---

67 Sūtra-bhāṣya Date, IV.1.16.
68 Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya IV.7.
69 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.10, pp. 24-25 and Śaṅkara, Iśa-bhāṣya #2.
where both are equal. Suresvara argues that admitting any one of the above forms of samuccaya would imply that statements about Brahman could be subsidiary to dharmic injunctions.

Yet Madhava Misra, who might be said to belong to the same "family" of Advaita as Shankara, specifically admits to a form of samuccaya-vada: that karma can combine with Self-knowledge in the "secondary sense" as dhyana-abhyasa ("the habit of meditation") and help speed up the origination of Self-knowledge. He never concludes, however, that statements about Brahman are thereby rendered subsidiary to dharmic injunctions. He therefore states at the conclusion of his Brahma-Siddhi: "... (le moyen de connaissance) est un auxiliaire d'une activité de cette sorte, car, une fois le Brahman connu de façon droite par la Parole, on désire agir pour se le rendre directement présent." Vacaspati Misra argues for the same kind of samuccaya in his Brahmati text. He says that, "... rites are remote auxiliaries in respect of the generation of knowledge, through the

70 Cf., Suresvara, Sambandha-Varta, #356b - #357a; 365b - 366a.

71 Though Madhava Misra and Shankara do not strictly speaking belong to the same line of development within the tradition of Advaita they both may be said to belong to the same "family of Advaita. Madhava is here being considered because he radicalizes the "implicit strand" in Advaita which is later developed and modified by Vacaspati Misra. Because of the phenomenological method employed in this thesis, historical variables, such as the question of whether Madhava preceded Shankara or was his contemporary will be bracketed and any possible structural connections between the "implicit strand" in Shankara and Madhava and Vacaspati Misra will be focussed on.

purification of sattva, i.e., the intellect." S. S. Sastri concludes from this, in accordance with the general stance of the Gitā, that śādhanā should not involve the complete renunciation of karma but a renunciation in karma, but in his introduction to the Brahma-Siddhi K. Sastri argues that this form of samuccaya is true of Maṇḍana but not of Śaṅkara. He says: "...it may be safely said that both Śaṅkara and Sureśvara are definitely against the type of jaññakarmasamuccaya which Maṇḍana advocates." Yet it might be said that a close examination of the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara should lead one to qualify the above assertion. For instance, the so called "actions" of the jīvan-mukta never entail that Atma-jñāna is subsidiary to them i.e., they are never necessary actions, yet even conceding to their existence from the first level of truth raises the question of samuccaya. Although Śaṅkara explicitly rejects the three classical options of samuccaya mentioned earlier, whereas Maṇḍana explicitly affirms the samuccaya where jñāna is principal and karma is subsidiary, implicitly Śaṅkara admits to what may be termed a samuccaya "once-removed" by his acceptance of krama-samuccaya which might be described as a "provisional" viṣama-samuccaya.

Like Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja explicitly rejects the classical

---


76 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya IV.19, IV.24, V.7.
form of samuccaya advocated by Maṇḍana and Vācaspati Miśra whereby karma is accepted as an auxiliary to jñāna. The acceptance of viṣama-samuccaya, however, does not alter the claim made by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja that only Brahma-vidya can yield mokṣa.

Therefore it can be demonstrated that a parallelism exists between this implicit emphasis in Śaṅkara on krama-samuccaya or what was termed a "provisional viṣama-samuccaya" and Rāmānuja's acceptance of viṣama-samuccaya that is made most explicit in Deśika's position. Because the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara is structurally parallel to the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja, the acceptance of viṣama-samuccaya in the thought of Maṇḍana and Vācaspati Miśra, who radicalize this "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara is structurally equal to Deśika's position which is a radicalization of the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja.

Furthermore, if meditation on the Self i.e. dhyāṇa-abhyāsa ("the habit of meditation") is accepted as a form of "karma" then Śaṅkara should be understood especially in the "implicit strand" as arguing that this "karma" is an accessory to Ātma-jñāna in the sense of being instrumental in its reflection. Maṇḍana, who is here understood as radicalizing this "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, concludes that without such asamuccaya Self-knowledge could not arise in fact. He says in this respect: "Pour ceux qui croient que le rite et la connaissance sont sans aucune relation parce qu'ils sont mutuellement contradictoires, du fait que le rite a pour domaine la dualité et la connaissance la non-dualité, il sensuit que pour eux la connaissance du non-duel ne peut même pas surgir, puisqu'il y aurait contradiction entre la division en moyen de connaissance, (connaissance et objet de connaissance)et l'accès
au non-duel. Mais en fait il n'y a pas contradiction, car le moyen et le but ne sont pas simultanés: toute division disparaît précisément dans l'accès au non-duel." It is precisely Rāmānuja's contention, as is especially evident in the "explicit strand" of his thought, that without dhyāna-abhyāsa no knowledge of the Self or of the Lord is possible. This understanding of dhyāna-abhyāsa as a form of "karma" shall be considered in greater detail in a subsequent section.

In his Gītā-bhāṣya Śaṅkara may be said to suggest the later synthetic view of the Bhāmati school which is referred to by S. S. Sastri as: "...the attitude of synthesis exalting neither karma nor its renunciation but seeking a via media." The following excerpt from Śaṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya suggests this synthetic view. He says: "For, performance of action is a means of attaining freedom from action." (naṁkārya-upāyatvāt kārmārambhāṣya).

2c. The Ambiguous Role of the Buddhi

Just as Rāmānuja argues that the buddhi is responsible both for the false sense of separability between the Self and the Lord and for the perception of the actual inseparability between the Self and the Lord, so Śaṅkara argues that bondage and liberation refer to the buddhi and not to the Self. In his introduction to the Sūtra-bhāṣya he

---

82 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi pp. 181-82.
83 Cf., Chapter Four, section 3a.
85 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III.4.
86 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.21.
states co-relatively that adhyāsa is only possible because of the reflection of the Self in the buddhi. Therefore, according to Śaṅkara, the Self only appears as a do-er because of the super-imposition of the buddhi upon the Self.

The buddhi in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja holds both ends of the spectrum of sādhanā together i.e. it is the cause both of the mis-perception of an "as-if duality" (Śaṅkara) or as-if separability (Rāmānuja) and of the perception of the "actual nonduality" (Śaṅkara) or the "actual inseparability" (Rāmānuja) between the Self and Brahman. Despite Rāmānuja's conative emphasis he quotes from this critical passage from the Viṣṇu-Purāṇa in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "The mind alone is the cause of bondage and liberation." The following statement from the Viveka-cūḍāmani mirrors it exactly: "Man's bondage is caused by the mind, and liberation too is caused by that alone."

Despite the insistence of the Vivaraṇa school that the last cognition preceding Self-realization is not really a vṛttī ("a mental psychosis"), there is much evidence in Śaṅkara to support the claim of the Bhāmati school that the last cognition is in fact a vṛttī. Śaṅkara says that, "...the Self is imagined to be enlightened, merely because of avidya associating Him with that intellectual perception - which is

87 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.III.40.
88 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VI.6.
89 Viveka-cūḍāmani #172.
90 Cf., Vivaraṇaprameyasaṅgraha I.II.
91 Cf., Vācaśpati, Bhāmati, p. 78.
unreal - which takes the form of discrimination between the Self and the not-Self, while in reality the Self has undergone no change whatever."

The following passage from the Viveka-cūdāmani supports this view:

"That kind of mental function which cognizes only the identity of the Self and Brahman, purified of all adjuncts, which is free from duality... is called illumination." This is stated even more explicitly in the Upadeśa-Sāhasrī text: "It is to the intellect and not to the Self which is immutable, that the knowledge, 'I am Brahman' belongs."

Because it is argued in the Bhāmati school that the last cognition preceding Self-realization is a vṛtti, it is therefore concluded that the karaṇa ("catalyst") for Self-realization is in fact the purified buddhi. Śaṅkara supports this conclusion in his Gītā-bhāṣya where he says that, "The mind, refined by Šāma and Dāma - i.e. by the subjugation of the body, the mind and the senses - and equipped with the teachings of the Scripture and the teacher, constitutes the sense by which the Self may be seen." The process leading to the purification of the mind (sattva-suddhi) is disclosed as the very pivot of sādhanā in Advaita for the Self never becomes purified in sādhanā. Sādhanā purifies only the buddhi as stated in the Viveka-cūdāmani: "Bondage and Liberation are attributes of the buddhi which ignorant people falsely superimpose on the Reality, as the covering of the eyes by a cloud.

92 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.21.
93 Viveka-cūdāmani #427.
94 Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part II, XVIII, #159.
95 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.21, p. 46.
is transferred to the sun." Similarly, as has been previously noted, Rāmānuja argues that bondage and liberation refer to the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, either as contracted or as all-expansive, and not to the svarūpa of the Self which never undergoes any change.

3. The Mitigation of Nirguna Brahman in Śaṅkara's Thought

Preamble

In the following two principal sections the "implicit strand" of continuity in Śaṅkara will be examined in order to uncover any possible areas of convergence with the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja, as radicalized in Deśika's position. As pointed out previously these areas of structural convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja co-exist with sharp doctrinal differences, the two most prominent of which are Śaṅkara's insistence that Brahman is Nirguna versus Rāmānuja's insistence that Brahman is Saguna, and Śaṅkara's māyā-vāda versus Rāmānuja's insistence that the world is real. It must be noted that Śaṅkara's emphasis on Nirguna Brahman is mitigated somewhat by his argument that though Brahman is Nirguna and not Saguna, this can only be known by resorting to Saguna Brahman. The following three areas will be investigated under section three wherein the mitigation of his emphasis on Brahman as Nirguna occurs: jñāna-yoga considered as adhyātropaapavāda; the Ātma-vidhi and the karana for Self-realization; and, the implicit theism in Śaṅkara. Also Śaṅkara's doctrine of māyā will be disclosed in section four as mitigated somewhat by his realistic

96Viveka-cūḍāmāṇi #571.

97 Cf., section 3 and section 4.
epistemology and his insistence against the Buddhists that Nirguna Brahman should not entail any endorsement of Śunyatā-vāda. The considerations in sections three and four are intended to verify not only the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara but also the areas of structural convergence between this "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara and the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja.

3a. Jñāna-Yoga as Adhyāropa-Apavāda

3a (i). Dhyāna-Abhyāsa and Viveka-jñāna

The critical issue in this "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara is whether Self-knowledge can be said to involve a mental action and therefore, whether it is in any sense a process. This question presupposes the distinction referred to earlier in Śaṅkara between the "primary sense" of Self-knowledge as svarūpa-jñāna and the "secondary sense" of Self-knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna. Whereas Self-knowledge as svarūpa-jñāna can only be described as identical with mokṣa itself, Self-knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna is that process which is instrumental in leading to the reflection of svarūpa-jñāna. S. S. Sastri distinguishes between svarūpa-jñāna and vṛtti-jñāna as follows: "Jñāna in the sense of svarūpa-jñāna, the consciousness that is Brahman is identical with release; it is not a means to release, being indeed the substrate of avidyā. What is claimed to be instrumental is vṛtti-jñāna, a particular cognitive psychosis intuiting the impartite and arrived at by study of the Vedānta, reflection and profound contemplation. It is a function of the internal organ."

---

98 Cf., Introduction, footnote #64, Chapter One, 5c.

99 S.S. Sastri, Collected Papers of S.S. Sastri, p. 239. For a full description of this distinction in the Post-Śaṅkarites cf., Vedāntaparibhāṣā Chapter One, #3-22.
Although this distinction between svarūpa-jñāna and vṛtti-jñāna is common to both the Bhāmati and the Vivaraṇa schools of Advaita, their use of this distinction differs. So for instance, the Vivaraṇa school makes a qualitative distinction within vṛtti-jñāna between dhyāna and viveka-jñāna that is absent in the Bhāmati school. Consequentially the Vivaraṇa school argues that a discontinuity exists between viveka-jñāna which is described as objective and referring to what is, and ritual action which is described as referring to what is about to come into being and is thus dependent on the will of the agent.

S. S. Sastri criticizes the qualitative distinction between dhyāna and viveka-jñāna referred to by the Vivaraṇa school, as follows:

"The distinction is by no means absolute, being only one of degree. This is masked by the assumption that contemplation can be of the unreal, while cognition cannot be". S. S. Sastri seems to imply by this quote that the Vivaraṇa school only tacitly admitted that viveka-jñāna was a form of vṛtti-jñāna, but to the contrary Śaṅkara insists in his Gitā-bhāṣya that the very act of viveka is a vṛtti.

Similarly, one can only see that one is not the five sheaths (kośas) from the standpoint of one of the five sheaths, namely, the "intellectual sheath" (vijñānamayakośa). Also the Vivaraṇa school refuse to accept the Akhandavṛtti ("the last vṛtti preceding Self-realization") as a vṛtti, unlike the Bhāmati school, because they argue no vṛtti can

---

100 S. S. Sastri, Collected Papers of S. S. Sastri, p. 239.
101 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya II.21, p. 44.
102 Cf., Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi #210, Ātma-bodha #16, 17.
sublate avidya. The Vivaraṇa school is however forced in effect to
subdivide svarūpa-jñāna into two categories: svarūpa-jñāna as the
Ākhaṇḍa-vṛtti and svarūpa-jñāna as mokṣa itself. S. Ś. Sastri, in
representing the Bhāmāti position, criticizes the Vivaraṇa school on
their dual usage of svarūpa-jñāna and insists that svarūpa-jñāna
can only be identical with mokṣa itself.

The viability of this distinction between vṛtti-jñāna and svarūpa-
 jitāna in Śaṅkara’s own thinking will now be examined. Śaṅkara’s un-
derstanding of jñāna-yoga and Ātma-jñāna will then be examined in the
light of this distinction. Śaṅkara’s implicit concession to Ātma-
 jñāna as a mental process, i.e. as a form of vṛtti-jñāna in his un-
derstanding of Ātma-jñāna in the “secondary sense” (gaṇam) will be closely
examined in order to uncover any possible areas of structural convergence
with Rāmānuja.

Śaṅkara argues in his Kena-bhāṣya that if Ātma-jñāna is
restricted to its “primary sense” (paramārtham) as equal with mokṣa
itself, Ātma-jñāna would then be reduced to an impossibility. Just
as fire cannot burn itself, so Ātma-jñāna as svarūpa-jñāna would never
know itself as svarūpa-jñāna without vṛtti-jñāna. This impasse is
described in the following passage from the Upadeśa-Sūhasri: “The
intellect has no consciousness and the Self no action. The word

\[\text{\textsuperscript{103}}\text{Cf., Vivaranaprimeyasangraha I.ii. Cf., subsection (ii)
in this section on the Ākhaṇḍa-vṛtti.}

\[\text{\textsuperscript{104}}\text{Cf., S.S. Sastri, Collected Papers of S. S. Sastri, p. 239.}

\[\text{\textsuperscript{105}}\text{Cf., Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya I.3.}
"knows' can therefore reasonably be applied to neither of them."
A similar paradox is expressed in Śaṅkara's Kena-bhāṣya as follows:

"Brahman is in fact unknown to vijñānatām, to the people who know - that is to say, to those who have fully realised. Brahma is vijñātām known; avijñānatām, to those who do not know, to those who have not got full realisation...." Śaṅkara's solution amounts to this: the way out of this impasse is to distinguish between the action of knowing i.e. vṛtti-jñāna and knowledge itself i.e. svarūpa-jñāna. The Upadeśa-Sāhasrī differentiates between these two senses of knowledge. Knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna is identified in this text as follows: "The word, 'knowledge', in the sense of the instrument of the action of knowing, is applied to the intellect...." Knowledge as svarūpa-jñāna is identified as follows: "Being eternal, Knowledge which is of the nature of the Self...is never created by the intellect by itself or by anything else." The following objection is raised in this text: "How then is knowledge a result?" The answer given in this text is crucial for this distinction between vṛtti-jñāna and svarūpa-jñāna: "(It is a result in a secondary sense) though changeless and eternal, It is noticed in the presence of mental modifications called sense-perception etc. as they are instrumental in making it manifest." Therefore

106. Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #54.
107. Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II.3.
108. Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #56.
109. Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #66.
110. Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part One, #108.
111. Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Part One, #108.
vṛtti-jñāna is instrumental to svarūpa-jñāna in the sense of leading to its reflection, although this never entails any actual samucaya between the two. Śaṅkara says that, "...the Self is indicated by the cognitions themselves, in the midst of cognitions, as non-different from them. There is no other door to Its awareness." Therefore the purification of Ātma-jñāna in the "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jñāna functions as a means to the reflection of Ātma-jñāna in the "primary sense" as svarūpa-jñāna. Šaṅkara describes the vṛtti-jñāna in his Aitareya-bhāṣya as
"...bearing witness to the witnessing Brahman." Accordingly Śaṅkara understands the phrase from the Gītā, "...you yourself know your Self through the self", in terms of this key epistemic function of the vṛtti-jñāna. He says: "...the Self is truly known when it is known along with each state of consciousness."

Just as Brahman "needs" Īśvara to know Himself as Brahman, so svarūpa-jñāna "needs" vṛtti-jñāna to know itself as svarūpa-jñāna. Vṛtti-jñāna functions as an "intermediary category" to bridge the impasse between Ātma-jñāna in the "primary sense" as svarūpa-jñāna and dharma. It allows Śaṅkara to simultaneously argue for an actual discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in the order of being and an apparent continuity between them in the order of discovery. While the vṛtti-jñāna

112 Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II.4, p. 63.
114 Gītā X.15 referred to in: Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II.4.
115 Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II.4.
plays an indispensable epistemic role in reflecting the svarūpa-jñāna, it is ultimately sublated in Self-realization.

Because the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara is structurally parallel to the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja as radicalized in Deśika's position, Śaṅkara's implicit emphasis on Self knowledge as a mental process is closer to Vedānta Deśika's conception of Self-knowledge than to Lokāchārya's conception. Yet this structural parallel co-exists with a real doctrinal difference for Śaṅkara argues, unlike Rāmānuja that Self-knowledge considered as a mental process, i.e. vṛtti-jñāna, is ultimately sublated in Self-realization. Śaṅkara argues therefore that the Self was never, in fact, related to the buddhi. The relationship is apparent. The reflection of the Self in the buddhi is consequently disclosed to be illusory. This is argued in the Upadeśa-Sahasrī where it is stated that, "The unreality of the reflection is known from the scriptures and reasoning."

Śaṅkara's insistence on the unreality of this reflection lays the basis for a consideration of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda.

116 Judging from his emphasis on prapatti Lokāchārya would argue that the highest form of Self-knowledge emanating from prapatti is not an act and therefore strictly speaking prapatti is not an upāya. He says: "Even the prapatti that is done out of mental confusion with the idea that it is the means, is equivalent with sin." (cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #262). Vedānta Deśika on the contrary insists that Self-knowledge involves a mental process, specifically; nididhyāśana as continual upāśana which must be practiced unceasingly until darsana. Whereas Lokāchārya would argue that the Self-knowledge emerging out of prapatti transcends the possibility of an injunction, Deśika insists as shall be demonstrated later, on an ātma-vidhi which he applies not only to nididhyāśana as continual upāśana but also to darsana. (Cf., Srinivasa, Chari Advaita and Viśiṣṭādvaita [Bombay: Asia Publishing House, 1961], Chapter 8.

117 Upadeśa-Sahasrī Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #43.
Jñāna-yoga can be accordingly described as the "means of no means" whereby cognition is used to transcend cognition. This is structurally parallel to Rāmānuja's description of prapatti whereby the will is used to transcend the will. According to both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja mokṣa is not the result of man's will or the effect of any dharmic means. Thus A. G. Warrier says that, "Grace is just this experience of the uncaused or eternal variety of Self-realization."

Adhyāropa-apavāda ("super-imposition-negation") has first been encountered as Śaṅkara's primary strategy. It is here being applied to sādhanā, specifically to jñāna-yoga. As pointed out previously a radical discontinuity exists between karma-nīṣṭhā ("the devotion of works") and jñāna-nīṣṭhā ("the devotion of knowledge"), according to Śaṅkara, but some continuity exists between karma-yoga ("the path of works") and jñāna-yoga ("the path of knowledge"). For both karma-yoga and jñāna-yoga according to Śaṅkara participate in the structure of adhyāropa-apavāda. Śaṅkara identifies jñāna-yoga understood here as dhyāna-abhyāsa, with adhyāropa in the following passage from his Brhad.-bhāṣya: "The scriptures enjoin meditation on the name etc. as Brahman for one who clearly knows that these things are different from Brahman." The most striking passage supporting this view occurs in

---

119 Cf., Chapter One.
120 Cf., Chapter One, section 3.
121 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya II.10, p. 24.
122 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya III.4, p. 94.
123 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya I.iii.1, p. 46.
his Aitareya-bhāṣya where Śaṅkara re-interprets the passage from the Īśa Upaniṣad: "Crossing over death through avidyā, one attains immortality through vidyā", in accordance with this conception of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda. Śaṅkara states: "From such Vedic texts as, 'Crave to know Brahman through concentration' (Tait. III.ii), it follows that concentration etc. that are conducive to the rise of knowledge, as well as activities like service of the teacher, are called avidyā (nescience), since they are the products of nescience.

Producing vidyā (knowledge) through them, one transcends death that is the same as desire... In order to reveal this idea the (Isa) Upaniṣad says, 'Crossing over death through avidyā, one attains immortality through vidyā'. The following excerpt from his Gītā-bhāṣya suggests that perhaps the whole of sādhanā partakes of adhyāropa-apavāda:

"Though the means is mithyā or illusory, still it is true, because the end is true..." This coincides with Śaṅkara's insistence in his Gītā-bhāṣya that even viveka-jñāna is ultimately mithyā. He says there that, "...the Self is imagined to be enlightened, merely because of avidyā associating Him with that intellectual perception — which is unreal — which takes the form of discrimination between the Self and the not-Self, while in reality the Self has undergone no change whatever."

This conception of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda indicates the point

124 Īśa Upaniṣad #11.
125 Śaṅkara, Aitareya-bhāṣya Part One, Chapter 1, Introduction, p. 19.
126 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, #66.
127 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.21, p. 44.
made earlier, that any "bridge" between Ātma-jñāna as svarūpa-jñāna and dharma refers to the order of discovery and not to the order of being. Thus Śuresvara states in his Naiṣkarmyasiddhi that, "Through a means that is unreal, the Self which can be approached through no means whatever is realized."

The Ātma-bodha employs the following image of the cleaning nut to describe jñāna-yoga understood here as dhyāna-abhyāsa, as adhyāropa-apavāda: "The soul rendered dirty by ignorance, knowledge purifies through the practice of knowledge and itself subsides like the powder of the cleaning-nut (precipitating itself after precipitating other impurities suspended in water)." Further on in the same text meditation is compared to the fire-sticks that must themselves be consumed in order to start the fire. These images are most appropriate in describing the function of the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti which leads to mokṣa by annuling itself. As shall be demonstrated, the conception of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda is best verified by the role of this vṛtti.

Maṇḍana uses the same image of the cleaning-nut encountered in the Ātma-bodha to illustrate this conception of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda. He uses two other images to illustrate the same point. The most graphic of these is the image of the poison that neutralizes another poison by neutralizing itself. He says: "Il est bien évident

128 Śuresvara, Naiṣkarmyasiddhi III, 104.
129 Ātma-bodha #5, p. 10.
130 Cf., Ātma-bodha #42.
131 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #12, p. 156.
que les efforts répétés d'audition, de méditation et de concentration relatifs au Brahman qui est au-delà des différences s'opposent à la croyance à la différence, quoiqu'ils relèvent de l'inconnaissance, tout comme le lait fait digérer le lait en même temps qu'il est digéré par lui-même, ou comme un poison neutralise un autre poison tout en se neutralisant lui-même."

He then interprets the eleventh verse of the Íśa Upaniṣad in terms of this conception of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda. Like Śaṅkara, Maṇḍana insists that it is impossible to make access to svarūpa-jñāna without the intermediary of vṛtti-jñāna. He says: "...car on ne peut connaître la non-différence sans (faire appel à) la différence: l'accès a la connaissance de la (non-différence) en effet aurait pour moyen les différences." Maṇḍana makes an explicit distinction, however, that is only implicitly present in Śaṅkara between two kinds of avidyās: non-apprehension (agrahaṇa) and mis-apprehension (anyathāgrahaṇa) in order to argue for jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda. He therefore argues that the first form of avidyā manifested in jñāna-yoga is responsible for sublating the second form of avidyā and for transforming a mediate knowledge of the Self derived from śravāṇa into immediate knowledge. He says: "...cet effort répété de concentration sur l'atman...qui s'oppose à la croyance aux différences et qui la fait cesser; en faisant disparaître cette croyance aux différences dans sa généralité, il disparaît aussi

132 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #13, pp. 156-57.
133 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter Two, #41, p. 195.
134 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter Three, #171, p. 330.
Manḍana also uses the example of the imaginary snake-bite which though unreal can lead to a real effect namely, death by fright, to explain how one form of avidyā can sublate another form of avidyā. Vimuktāman also argues in the last chapter of his Iṣṭasiddhi that that which sublates avidyā must also be avidyā. D. C. Bhattacharya in his article on the Post-Śaṅkarites summarizes Vimuktāman's argument in the last chapter of the Iṣṭasiddhi as follows: "The destruction of the false entity must also be false. Everything other than Brahman is false and indeterminable."

Vacaspata Miśra argues like Manḍana that Ātma-jñāna can only "arise" via adhyāropa-apavāda. He says in his Bhāmati text that, "...true knowledge is seen to arise from means of knowledge which are empirically though not absolutely valid." This argument is in agreement with

135. Manḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #12, p. 156. The phrase: "cet effort répété de concentration sur l'ātman"which can be translated as: "this repeated effort of concentration on the Self" is somewhat of a misleading translation for it suggests that manana rather than nididhyāsana is being referred to here. But the Sanskrit phrase used here "dhyāna-abhyāsa" indicates that Manḍana is referring to nididhyāsana and not to manana.

Cf., Manḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #7.

137. Vimuktāman is the celebrated author of the Iṣṭasiddhi. He is a Post-Śaṅkarite who also radicalizes many of the points in the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara. For his views on Ānanda cf., section 3c.


139. Vacaspata Miśra is the celebrated author of the Bhāmatī text. He carried on many of Manḍana's views, such as the two kinds of avidyā but rejected any of Manḍana's views that were too close to the Mitānamsāka standpoint such as Manḍana's acceptance of a real dhyāna-vidhi.

Śaṅkara's insistence that "external means" such as rituals and "internal means" such as the practice of meditation, are efficacious up to the origination of Ātma-jñāna and not afterwards.

Ātma-jñāna in the "primary sense" as svarūpa-jñāna is incapable of generating this origination so it must resort to Ātma-jñāna in the "secondary sense" as vrūti-jñāna. T. R. V. Murti refers to this aspect of svarūpa-jñāna in pointing out that, "Spirit never generates anything nor is it itself generated." Vacaspati argues in a similar manner when he says: "Nor can the immutable, eternal, intelligent Self, which is incapable of transformation, be active of itself." Therefore svarūpa-jñāna should never be misrepresented as an effect, though its reflection, namely the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti can be understood as an effect.

This emphasis on jñāna-yoga as adhyāropā-apavāda is, as has been shown most prominent in the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara as radicalized in the Bhāmati school which views jñāna-yoga more in terms of dhyāna-abhyāsa ("the habit of meditation") than in terms of viveka-jñāna ("the knowledge of discrimination"). As shall be demonstrated, however, even the conception of jñāna-yoga as viveka-jñāna that is prominent in the "explicit strand" of Śaṅkara and therefore radicalized in the Vivaraṇa school, can be understood in terms of adhyāropā-apavāda.

To argue that jñāna-yoga is adhyāropā-apavāda is simply to apply Śaṅkara's insistence that any "bridge" between Ātma-jñāna as svarūpa-jñāna

---

141 Cf., Śutra-bhāṣya IV.1.16.


143 Vacaspati, Bhāmati, p. 48.
and dharma refers to the order of discovery and not to the order of
being. Such an understanding of jñāna-yoga is true to Śaṅkara's explicit
insistence on the actual discontinuity between Atma-jñāna and dharma,
while providing an explanation for their apparent continuity in the order
of discovery. Conceiving of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda therefore
does justice to both the "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand"
in Śaṅkara simultaneously. The apparent continuity between Atma-jñāna
and dharma is explained but it is not misrepresented as a real continuity
in the order of being. The vṛtti-jñāna, as has been demonstrated, plays
an indispensable role as an "intermediary category" in explaining this
continuity in the order of discovery for it is the vṛtti-jñāna that must
be purified in sādhanā so as to better reflect the svarūpa-jñāna
which remains unaltered. But although the vṛtti-jñāna has a provisional
function in leading to the origimation of that final intuition preceding
Self-realization, it is ultimately sublated in the latter. From this
a-posteriori standpoint the Self is disclosed as having had only an
apparent and not a real relationship with the buddhi. Co-relatively
from this standpoint, any "bridge" between Atma-jñāna and dharma
is disclosed as having functioned only via the merit of adhyāropa-apavāda,
thereby leaving only the Self as the unsublated.

In radicalizing the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara, the Vivaraṇa
school represent jñāna-yoga as viveka-jñāna ("the knowledge of discrimina-
tion") rather than dhyāna-abhyāsa ("the habit of meditation") which is the
predominant emphasis of the Bhamati school. Instead of representing
jñāna-yoga as either viveka-jñāna or as dhyāna-abhyāsa in accordance
with either the Vivaraṇa or the Bhamati emphasis respectively, a more
constructive approach might be to perceive them as two distinct but
inseparable phases of **adhyāropa-apavāda**. **Jñāna-yoga** as **dhyāna-abhyāsa** would then point to the **adhyāropa** phase and **jñāna-yoga** as **viveka-jñāna** would then point to the **apavāda** phase. Śaṅkara refers to **dhyāna-abhyāsa** as a super-imposition upon the attributeless Brahman. In the following passage from his **Brhad.-bhashya**: "All Vedic means consisting of meditation and rites, which depend on several factors such as the agent and, culminate in identity with Hiraṇyagarbha, a result achieved through effort, are but co-extensive with this manifested relative universe." Therefore, the very act of meditating upon the Self implies the super-imposition of the buddhi upon the Self, but it is a super-imposition with a soteriological value, as has been demonstrated, as the purified buddhi is able to reflect the unchanging Self. Because of this unique epistemic role, the purified buddhi functions as one of the karaṇas ("catalysts") for Self-realization. In his **Sūtra-bhashya** Śaṅkara describes **viveka-jñāna** as that process of uncovering the Self via the progressive elimination of false selves: "Just as the very small star of Arundhati is shown last of all, after having first shown the bigger ones in the neighbourhood as aids to the eyesight, even so the un-ātmans made up of food, prāṇa etc. are shown in succession in order that people of ordinary intelligence may gradually eliminate the false ātmans, and posit the innermost Ātman consisting of ānanda as the only reality." This passage indicates how viveka-jñāna can be understood as implementing the **apavāda** phase of **adhyāropa-apavāda**. As **adhyāropa**

---

144 Śaṅkara, *Brhad.-bhashya* I.IV.7, p. 110.

145 Sūtra-bhashya Date, I:1.12.
must precede *apavāda* so *dhyāna-abhyāsa* and *viveka-ñāna* should be understood as functioning successively yet inseparably. Together they are capable of leading to that final intuition, the *Akhandā-vṛtti* which culminates in *mokṣa*.

The discipline of *viveka-ñāna* illustrates how the Self can best be approached via *negativa* i.e., by a successive process of elimination. Śaṅkara says in this respect that, "The method of realizing its real nature would be to discard one after another the parts, super-imposed on it, by successive acts of attention." The process of elimination referred to above, should not be understood in the literal sense but rather in the figurative sense i.e. one "negates" the adjuncts of the Self by no longer identifying with them. For example the body is no longer perceived as *my* body but as *that* body. The spiritual use of this discipline is enumerated in the *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī*. In the *Aparokṣānubhūti* text continual meditation (*dhyāna-abhyāsa*) on the Self is described as the means that is capable of producing that *viveka-ñāna*. Whereas *saguna-dhyāna* ("meditation on the conditioned" i.e. *saguna* Brahma) could not produce this discrimination (*viveka*) between the Self and the not-Self, *nirguna-dhyāna* ("meditation on the unconditioned" i.e. *nirguna* Brahma) is capable of producing this effect. Accordingly *viveka-ñāna* and *nirguna-dhyāna* are described as inseparably united in

---

146 *Sūtra-bhāṣya* Date, IV.1.2, p. 319. See also Śaṅkara, *Chāndogya-bhāṣya* VII.1.3, p. 370.

147 Cf., *Upadeśa-Sāhasrī* Part One, Chapter One, #10 to #18. See also the *Vākyavṛtti* #12 to #18.

148 Cf., *Aparokṣānubhūti* #100.
Yet even saguna-dhyāna though incapable of "producing" viveka-jñāna as such can be related to viveka-jñāna as adhyāropa is related to apavāda i.e. as the two phases of Śaṅkara's primary strategy. Accordingly Śaṅkara insists on connecting viveka-jñāna with the antecedent projections upon the Self in his Brhad.-bhāṣya in terms of adhyāropa-apavāda. He says: "It is to bring home this purport [i.e. that the Self is Brahman] that the ideas of projection, maintenance, dissolution etc., as well as those of action and its factors and results were superimposed on the Self. Again by their negation - by the elimination of the super-imposed attributes through a process of 'Not this, not this' - the truth has been known."

Dhyāna and viveka should be therefore understood as two phases of the same strategy so that in the words of Śaṅkara one will be made to...

149 Cf., Viveka-cūḍāmani #280 to #288. The Vivaraṇa insistence on the opposition between dhyāna and viveka-jñāna (cf., Vivaraṇaprameyasaṅgraha II.XXV) is because they usually use dhyāna in its "secondary sense" i.e. as saguna-dhyāna and not in its "primary sense" i.e. as nirguna-dhyāna

150 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya IV.IV.25. See also Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.13.

151 Śaṅkara, Aitareya-bhāṣya II.1.1, p. 54.
which is a variety of psychosis of the internal organ." Further on in the same text he describes the Akhanda-vrtti as sublating avidyā by sublating itself: "...the intuition of Brahman is a particular psychosis of the internal organ, generated in the mind as aided by the impressions produced by hearing, reflection etc.,...And this, while rooting out the perception of the stupendous magical presentation of the entire universe, roots itself out as well, not being distinct from that universe..." As noted before Maṇḍana compares this action of the Akhanda-vrtti to the poison that neutralizes another poison by neutralizing itself.  Śvarūpa-jhāna being inactive cannot generate the intuition of Brahman. It can do so only by uniting itself with the Akhanda-vrtti as an adjunct. As Maṇḍana stated in his Brahma-Siddhi:

"...la connaissance ne se produit pas sans l'inconnaissance." A vrtti though ultimately illusory, can lead to a real effect, just as an imaginary snake-bite can lead to death through fear. Vacaspati employs his doctrine of the two kinds of avidyā to clarify the role of the Akhanda-vrtti when he argues that avidyā as non-apprehension

152 Vacaspati, Bhāmati, p. 108.
153 Vacaspati, Bhāmati, pp. 231-32.
154 Cf., Footnote 132.
155 "(if it were not united to intelligence as an adjunct), of the psychosis of the internal organ, itself non-intelligent, self-illumination would be unintelligible, in the absence of the reflection of intelligence, and hence it could not intuited." (Vacaspati, Bhāmati, pp. 78-79.)
156 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #13.
157 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #7.
(agrahaṇa) is capable of sublating avidyā as mis-apprehension (anyathāagrahaṇa). S. S. Sastri in summarizing their positions on this says: "...a delusion may be dispelled by a delusion but not by any delusion." Therefore the Bhāmati school employ an implicit value-distinction between the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti and other vṛttis because the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti unlike other vṛttis is an irreversible vṛtti and has Brahman for its content: Yet unlike the Vivaraṇa school they never classify the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti as svarūpa-jañāna, rather in the words of S. S. Sastri they hold that, "...even the final cognition is other than the knowledge which is the self; it only helps to reveal the latter, through removing the obscurations caused by Nescience; hence that cognition may be spoken of as 'knowledge' only derivatively or secondarily." The Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti removes this "obscuration" via its own self-anulment, like the fire-sticks that must be burned to start the fire. As S. S. Sastri states: "...it has yet the capacity to destroy its generatrix and itself at the same time."

The Vivaraṇa school on the contrary reject this understanding of the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti as enacting adhyāropa-apavāda. Their argument is that only avidyā can sublate avidyā; avidyā is incapable of sublating

---

158 The Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti, according to the Bhāmati school participates in avidyā as non-apprehension in so far as it partakes of the form of difference. Cf., footnote 134.
161 Cf., Atma-bodha #42.
162 S. S. Sastri, Footnote 139 in Vācaspati, Bhāmati, pp. 296-97.
This is stated in the *Vivarāṇaprameyasaṅgraha*: "Sublation is the removal of nescience, together with its own product present or past by true knowledge..." They justify this position by arguing that the sublater must be of a higher order of reality than the sublated. For this reason they classify the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti under svarūpa-jñāna, rather than under vṛtti-jñāna as in the *Vivarāṇaprameyasaṅgraha*:

"The manifestation of intelligence which occurs on that (occasion), which is self-established and beneficient, that alone is Brahman-knowledge; that alone is the destroyer of nescience." They therefore argue that the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti is a vṛtti in name only.

But, as noted previously, in order to argue this point the Vivaraṇa school is forced in effect to subdivide svarūpa-jñāna into two categories: svarūpa-jñāna as the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti, and svarūpa-jñāna as mokṣa itself. The former use of svarūpa-jñāna is methodologically parallel to the Bhāmati use of vṛtti-jñāna as an "intermediary category". While insisting on the explicit discontinuity between svarūpa-jñāna and dharma, the Vivaraṇa school must find an "intermediary category" to provisionally bridge the gap between the two in order to make sense of the apparent continuity in sādhnā. This mediating function is performed by the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti. Although the Vivaraṇa school does not classify the

---

163 Cf., Suresvara, Saṃbandha-Vārtika #18, R. 10.


165 *Vivarāṇaprameyasaṅgraha*. T. R. V. Murti quotes Anandabodhācārya as follows: "The cessation of the world-illusion brought about by the Akhaṇḍa Vṛtti is identical with Brahmanhood, is indistinguishable from it (Brahma svarūpa)." T. R. V. Murti, Ajñāna, p. 224.

166 Cf., section 3a (i).
Akhandavrtti under vrtti-jñana, they describe it as the direct effect of the sravana-vidhi ("the injunction pertaining to hearing"). This use of the Akhandavrtti enables the Vivaraṇa school to make sense of the apparent continuity between Ātma-jñana and dharma in sādhanā, while insisting on their explicit discontinuity in the order of being. It also enables them to argue that svarūpa-jñana as the Akhandavrtti is originated through sravana, yet svarūpa-jñana as mokṣa itself can never be originated. It is because of this dual use of svarūpa-jñana that the Vivaraṇa school rejects the idea of jñana-yoga as adhyāropa-apavāda. Accordingly Suresvara insists that only Ātma-jñana can sublime avidyā. He says in his Sambandha-Vārtika that, "Knowledge of the true nature of the inner self alone is the destroyer of the ignorance regarding the inner self. And it requires nothing other than its own generation to destroy the darkness (of ignorance)."

In response to their dual use of svarūpa-jñana it might however, be objected: How can svarūpa-jñana be described as an effect and still be svarūpa-jñana? The Bhāmati school criticize the ambiguous use of svarūpa-jñana by the Vivaraṇa school in this instance and insist that svarūpa-jñana can only be equivalent with mokṣa and not with any mental state as such, however pure. Such states should be classified under vrtti-jñana. As Maṇḍana and Vācaspati point out any "generation"

---

167 Cf., Vivaranaprameyasaṅgraha First Varṇaka, #IV.

168 Cf., Suresvara, Sambandha-Vārtika #247, #248, #895.

of \textit{Atma-jñāna} as such refers to \textit{vṛtti-jñāna} and not to \textit{svarūpa-jñāna}.

In the words of Maṇḍana: "La connaissance ne se produit pas sans l'inconnaissance." This is in accordance with Śaṅkara's insistence that the state of illumination belongs to the \textit{buddhi} and not to the \textit{Self} which has never been in bondage and never becomes enlightened as such. To quote again that critical passage from his \textit{Gītā-bhāṣya}: "...the \textit{Self} is imagined to be enlightened merely because of avidya associating Him with that intellectual perception—which is unreal— which takes the form of discrimination between the \textit{Self} and the \textit{not-Self}, while in reality the \textit{Self} has undergone no change whatever." This passage supports the contention of the Bhāmati school that the \textit{Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti} should be classified under \textit{vṛtti-jñāna} and not \textit{svarūpa-jñāna}.

Understanding \textit{jñāna-yoga} as \textit{adyāropa-apavāda} does justice to both the "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara simultaneously; that is it explains the apparent continuity between \textit{Atma-jñāna} and \textit{dharma} in the order of discovery while maintaining their discontinuity in the order of being. It is with reference to the former that the area of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on \textit{jñāna-yoga} emerges but not with reference to the latter. This is so because Rāmānuja insists contrary to Śaṅkara that \textit{Atma-jñāna} and \textit{dharma} have a real relationship in the order of being.

\footnote{Maṇḍana, \textit{Brahma-Siddhi} Chapter One, #13, p. 157.}

\footnote{Śaṅkara, \textit{Gītā-bhāṣya} II.2, p. 44.}
3b. The Ātma-vidhi and the Karāṇa for Self-Realization

3b (i) Śaṅkara's Implicit Evaluation of Concrete Self-Knowledge over Abstract Self-Knowledge

The basis for this discussion on the Ātma-vidhi ("the injunction pertaining to the Self") and the karāṇa ("catalyst") for Self-realization in Śaṅkara's thought is to be found in his implicit evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge. Śaṅkara makes a distinction that is analogous to Rāmānuja's distinction between a concrete Self-knowledge versus an abstract Self-knowledge although he does not restrict his understanding of this distinction to the technical issue on the priority of bhakti or jñāna as the karāṇa for Self-realization. He widens this distinction between concrete Self-knowledge and abstract Self-knowledge so as to include the general distinction between a direct and specific Self-knowledge and an indirect and general Self-knowledge, and the even more fundamental distinction between knowledge and experience.

Rāmānuja often represents Śaṅkara as arguing that only śravaṇa, i.e., without manana and nididhyāsana, can bring release. This knowledge is then referred to by Rāmānuja as "...merely the knowledge of the sense of sentences...." As shall be demonstrated, however, this is a caricature of Śaṅkara's total position and evident only in the "explicit strand" and not in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara. For Śaṅkara argues against a mere abstract Self-knowledge especially in his Gītā-bhāṣya

---

172 Rāmānuja, especially in the "explicit strand", understands this distinction between concrete Self-knowledge and abstract Self-knowledge in terms of the priority of bhakti over jñāna. Cf., Chapter Three, section 2.

173 Śrī-bhāṣya Thibaut, I.1.1, p. 12.
and Upanisad-bhāsyas. In his Taittirīya-bhāṣya Saṅkara says that, "...there is such a thing as meditation which is different from what is acquired by merely hearing the Vedas....And this meditation has emancipation as its result and is well known as different from mere study."

This evaluation of concrete Self-knowledge over abstract Self-knowledge is made even more explicitly in this passage from the Viveka-cūdāmani:

"Reflection should be considered a hundred times superior to hearing, and meditation a hundred thousand times superior even to reflection..." The denunciation of abstract Self-knowledge in the sense often used by Rāmānuja himself i.e. as śravaṇa alone, is made in the following passage from the Upadesa-Sahasri: "No one is seen freed from the distress (of this transmigratory existence) simply by understanding the meaning of the sentence."

In his Sūtra-bhāṣya Saṅkara employs the wider sense of this distinction referred to previously as the distinction between a direct and specific Self-knowledge over an indirect and general Self-knowledge. There, in a critical discussion on the Ātma-vidhi Saṅkara says that, "...what is required here is not the general but the specific knowledge of Brahman which alone can remove ignorance." The most important reference to this distinction in the Sūtra-bhāṣya is the following verse, referred to often by the Bhāmati school: "It is not that the Scriptures alone

---

174 Saṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya I.xi.4.
175 Viveka-cūdāmani #364. See also #270.
176 Upadesa-Sahasri Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #15.
177 Sūtra-bhāṣya Date, IV.1.2, p. 517.
are the means of the right knowledge of Brahma, as is the case about the right knowledge of religious duty, but the Scriptures, as also intuitional experience, so far as is possible, constitute the authoritative or valid means of right knowledge, because the knowledge of Brahma culminates in the realization of Brahma...."  

In commenting on this verse in his Bhāmatī Vācaspati remarks: "Not bare knowledge is desired; rather it is the knowledge, which as bringing about realisation or intuition culminates in realisation...."  

The above excerpts indicate that the direct experience of the Self (anubhava) though not a pramāṇa ("means to knowledge") is the goal of the pramāṇas. Devaraja makes this point when he says that, "The work of the pramāṇas is done as soon as they have brought about a direct self-vision on the part of the embodied soul. The pramāṇas fulfill themselves by generating a knowledge which involves their negation or annulment."  

This emphasis on anubhava highlights the experiential basis of Śaṅkara's Vedānta and implies the condemnation of a mere abstract, Self knowledge.

Śaṅkara employs this distinction between a direct Self-knowledge and an indirect Self-knowledge in his Gītā-bhāṣya as in the following excerpt: "Jnana is the knowledge of the Self and other things acquired from the sastra (scripture) and from a teacher (acharya). Vi-jnana is the personal experience of the things so taught."  

This distinction

179 Vācaspati, Bhāmatī, p. 107.
180 Devaraja, An Introduction to Śaṅkara's Theory of Knowledge, p. 67.
181 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya III.41.
between a direct and an indirect Self-knowledge is also understood in this bhasya, in terms of the distinction between knowledge and yoga. Sañkara refers to this latter distinction as follows: "Knowledge consists in understanding the nature of things, such as the Self, as taught in the Scripture (sastra) and by the Teacher (Acharya). Yoga consists in making what has been this learnt an object of one's own direct perception, by concentration (one-pointedness) through the subjugation of the senses." This emphasis on yogic Self-knowledge over a mere abstract Self-knowledge can also be found in his Katha-bhasya and Kena-bhasya. Sañkara expresses this distinction in his Brhad-bhasya in terms of the difference between an intuitive Self-knowledge and a merely intellectual Self-knowledge. In fact he justifies his consideration of the Atma-vidhi as a niyama-vidhi ("restrictive injunction") in this bhasya by using this very distinction between an intuitive Self-knowledge and a merely intellectual Self-knowledge. In commenting on I.IV.7 of the Brhad Upaniṣad Sañkara says that, "(The aspirant after Brahman) knowing about this alone should attain intuitive knowledge", convey the necessity of meditation in addition to knowing the meaning of the Vedic dicta. It is true, but they do not constitute an original injunction. Since meditation on the Self is already known as a possible alternative, they can only be

182 Sañkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVI, 1.
183 Cf., Sañkara, Katha-bhāṣya I.ii.12, I.ii.23, I.ii.24.
184 Cf., Sañkara, Kena-bhāṣya IV.8. See also Sūtra-bhāṣya I.IV.5.
Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja agree that sāṃsāra does not alter the proper nature (svarūpa) of the Self and they both employ the same upaniṣadic image of the "buried treasure" to describe how this fact is nevertheless hidden from the "unenlightened man." Rāmānuja states in this respect that, "Just as those, who do not know the hidden golden treasure and the place wherein it is (hidden), although they may be always moving thereon, do not yet come by it, just so (is it the case here)." Śaṅkara employs this image in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya.

But most important with reference to the issue being discussed, the Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi employs this image to argue for the necessity of a concrete Self-knowledge. It states: "As a treasure hidden underground requires (for its extraction) competent instruction, excavation...and (finally) grasping, but never comes out by being (merely) called out by name, so the transparent Truth of the Self, which is hidden by Māyā and its effects, is to be attained through the instructions of a knower of Brahman, followed by reflection, meditation and so forth, but not through perverted arguments." This passage indicates that only concrete Self-knowledge can "excavate" and evoke this "buried treasure".

Śaṅkara does not restrict himself to an understanding of this

---

186 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya I.IV.7, pp. 134-35.
187 Cf., Chāndogya Upaniṣad VIII.iii.3.
187a Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.III.14, p. 130.
188 Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VIII.iii.3.
189 Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi #65.
distinction between concrete Self-knowledge and abstract Self-knowledge solely in terms of the priority of bhakti or jñāna; rather he widens this distinction to include the more general difference between a direct and an indirect Self-knowledge. Even if one limits this investigation to the former, more restricted understanding of this distinction, areas of agreement still emerge between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.

Accordingly, areas of agreement can be uncovered between their understanding of the experience of bhakti and the experience of jñāna, understood here as dhyāna-abhyāsa, despite their doctrinal differences on the nature of bhakti and jñāna. A distinction should first be made between Śaṅkara's understanding of bhakti and dhyāna in their "secondary sense" i.e. as saguna-bhakti and saguna-dhyāna, and his understanding of bhakti and dhyāna in their "primary sense" i.e. as nirguna-bhakti and nirguna-dhyāna. Śaṅkara most often uses bhakti and dhyāna in their "secondary sense", i.e. as saguna-bhakti and saguna-dhyāna, in his Śūtra-bhāṣya. Moreover it is in his Śūtra-bhāṣya that he links saguna-bhakti and saguna-dhyāna with bhāvanā ("make believe"). Such a co-relation implies that bhakti and dhyāna participate in an "as-if" structure as illustrated for example in the phrase: Meditate on Brahman as-if fire. Certainly no co-relation exists between Śaṅkara's

---

190 An example of such a doctrinal difference would be Śaṅkara's insistence that the focus of bhakti is ultimately nirguna contrasted with Rāmānuja's insistence that the focus of bhakti is saguna.

191 Cf., Śūtra-bhāṣya III.III.1 to 65, IV.1.3:

192 Cf., Śūtra-bhāṣya I.1.4, p. 22 (Date). Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI.xvi.3. "In such passages as 'the Sun is as Brahman' (should be looked or meditated upon as Brahman) the intervention of the term as makes it impossible for it to provide the idea that the Sun is actually Brahman itself...", p. 363.
understanding of saguna-bhakti and saguna-dhyāna as implying bhāvanā and Rāmānuja's understanding of bhakti. Accordingly Rāmānuja never enjoins one to meditate on the Lord as-if the Antaryāmin, for he argues that vāsanās ("innate impressions") can never be removed by such a hypothetical knowledge. Yet when Śaṅkara uses bhakti and dhyāna without implying bhāvanā, the possibility of a co-relation emerges between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on this issue. This is especially the case when Śaṅkara uses bhakti and dhyāna in their "primary sense" i.e. as nirguna-bhakti and nirguna-dhyāna. As shall be demonstrated despite their obvious doctrinal differences on the nature of the Focus i.e. whether nirguna (Śaṅkara) or saguna (Rāmānuja), the process of nirguna-bhakti in Śaṅkara and para-bhakti in Rāmānuja might be described as phenomenologically the same.

Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja emphasize the necessity for a repetition

---

193 In Rangacharya's translation of the Śrī-bhāṣya bhāvanā is referred to as that "hostile mental conception". Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.1, p. 15.
195 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XII.3.4. The emphasis on bhāvanā in his Sūtri-bhāṣya is often absent in his Upaniṣad-bhāṣyas. See for example: Śaṅkara, Kaṭha-bhāṣya I.i.24, Taṁtiriya-bhāṣya I.x.1. Bhāvanā is not emphasized in his Gītā-bhāṣya even in his presentation of saguna-dhyāna and saguna-bhakti. Cf., Gītā-bhāṣya VII.1, XII.2.
196 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.17, IX.22.
197 Cf., section 3c: "The Implicit Theism in Advaita Vedānta".
198 Yet even this doctrinal difference admits of an implicit parallel as Rāmānuja enjoins one to meditate upon the Antaryāmin not as different from oneself but as the essence of oneself. Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya IV.1.3. This point will be developed in the next section.
of dhyāna or bhakti in the sense of nīdidhyāsana ("steady meditation") for the "enlightened man". Only a concrete Self-knowledge in the form of continual dhyāna or continual bhakti can "excavate" that "hidden treasure".

Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja employ the image of flowing oil to convey this continual, unbroken attention (i.e. nīdidhyāsana). Rāmānuja says in this respect: "...dhyāna (or meditation) is of the form of a succession of memories (or remembrances), which is unbroken like a stream of oil." Śaṅkara refers to dhyāna in a similar manner in his Gītā-bhāṣya. He says: "Dhyāna is a continuous and unbroken thought like a line of flowing oil." He refers to upāsana ("contemplation") in this text by means of the same image as in the following excerpt: "Contemplation (Upasana) consists in approaching the object of worship by way of meditating it according to the Teaching (sastrā) and dwelling for a long time steadily in the current of the same thought (continuous) like a thread of descending oil." In this text the sthita-prajñā is specified as that man who engages in an unceasing attention to the Self. Although Śaṅkara usually uses dhyāna as implying bhāvanā in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, when he uses dhyāna in its "primary sense" i.e.

199 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, IV.1.8 and Sūtra-bhāṣya IV.1.2.
200 Cf., previous discussion on this image in Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.
201 Śrī-bhāṣya, Raṅgachārya I.1.1, p. 17. As pointed out in Chapter Three bhakti is often used by Rāmānuja as a synonym for dhyāna or upāsana all of which denote this continual, unbroken attention.
202 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII.24.
203 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XII.3. See also XVIII.52.
204 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II, 54-55.
as nirguna-dhyāna or nididhyāsana, the area of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on this issue becomes clearer. Śaṅkara refers to dhyāna as follows: "...the word 'dhyāna' also indicates like the word 'upāsanā' the unbroken stream of the consciousness of an object, we say of a woman that she is thinking of her husband who has gone on a journey, with a fixity of attention, or of a crane that it is looking for its prey with a steady look, unbroken attention and without moving its limbs." This unwavering attention to the Self is compared to the "...unflickering flame of a lamp in a windless place" in his Praśna-bhāṣya and to the "...continuous flow of only one kind of thought" in the Aparokshānubhuti.

All these images convey the necessity for a continual attention to the Self which Śaṅkara specifies in his Gītā-bhāṣya as "...the proximate means to right knowledge." Only this concrete Self-knowledge can remove the effect of past vāsanās. Śaṅkara refers to these vāsanās as the very root of samsāra, here depicted as a tree with its roots upwards in his Gītā-bhāṣya. Accordingly both Maṇḍana and

---

205 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya IV.1.3.
206 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, IV.1.8. The same images are used in the Śivānandalahari text to denote this constant attention. Cf., #61 and #77.
209 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VI. Introduction, p. 179.
210 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XV.2. See also Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV.4.3, p. 709. Śaṅkara implicitly refers to these vāsanās in his Sūtra-bhāṣya IV.1.2. The Viveka-cudāmani refers to them more explicitly in verses #274, 275 and 342. Maṇḍana and Vācaspati Miśra, in radicalizing this "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara explicitly refer to these vāsanās.
Vācaspati Miśra justify the necessity for a concrete Self-knowledge over a merely abstract Self-knowledge because of its capacity to remove these vāsanās. Maṇḍana states: "...même quand une vision de la réalité s'est produite grâce à un moyen de connaissance droite, on est d'avis qu'une répétition de cette vision de la réalité sert à surmonter ou détruire la disposition plus ferme produite par la répétition de vues fausses depuis toute éternité." Vācaspati Miśra argues that only concrete Self-knowledge in the form of an immediate experience of the Self can remove these vāsanās. He says: "Error, which is of the nature of immediate experience, can be removed only by true knowledge of the nature of immediate experience, not by a mediate presentation...."

Rāmānuja, like Maṇḍana and Vācaspati Miśra, insisted that only a concrete Self-knowledge could remove these vāsanās. This insistence was the root of his rejection of bhāvana in I.1.1 of his Śrī-bhāṣya. Rāmānuja is there attacking the "explicit strand" in Saṅkara radicalized in the Vivaraṇa school in which dhyāna and bhakti are co-related with bhāvana. But as has been demonstrated an area of agreement exists between the "implicit strand" in Saṅkara and Rāmānuja on this issue.

This emphasis on concrete Self-knowledge though accentuated in the "implicit strand" in Saṅkara is not absent in the "explicit strand" in Saṅkara which is radicalized in the Vivaraṇa school.

211 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #35. Maṇḍana argues that though a general knowledge of the Self comes from Ārāvana its certainty comes only from the vision of the Self produced by this concrete Self-knowledge. Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter Three, #4, #5, p. 244.

212 Vācaspati, Bhāmati, p. 77. See also p. 45 and p. 82.

213 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, p. 15 (Rangacharya).
Both Suresvara and the Vivarana school point to the necessity for an "immediate knowledge of the Self" (anubhava). Unlike Mandana and Vasistha, however, they do not argue that sravana gives only mediate knowledge, and co-relatively that dhyana-abhyasa is necessary to transform this mediate knowledge into immediate knowledge.

Instead of emphasizing dhyana-abhyasa as leading to this direct experience of the Self i.e. anubhava, Suresvara and the Vivarana school emphasize anvaya-vyatireka ("the method of agreement and difference") by which the lakshana ("implied") sense of sabda is elicited as leading to this experience. Suresvara says in this respect in his Sambandha-Vartika that, "When thus the word-senses have been known from the words through the empirical means of knowledge, who can prevent the super-sensuous sentence-sense from the sentence in the Veda?" What is referred to in the Upadesa-Sahasri as the "implied sense" (lakshana) of "tat" and "tvam", elicited through anvaya-vyatireka is described as responsible for the direct sense of sabda rather than dhyana-abhyasa.

Suresvara and the Vivarana school also employ the category of the Sakshi ("Witness-Self") as an "intermediary category" in a manner similar to the Bhama use of dhyana-abhyasa to perform this mediating function between sravana and anubhava. Suresvara refers to the Sakshi as incapable of giving us a merely mediate knowledge. He says: "The

---

214 Suresvara, Sambandha-Vartika #845 to #847.

215 Cf., Suresvara, Naiskarmya-Siddhi II.10; III.65 and III.78. (Anvaya-vyatireka is explicitly referred to in the Upadesa-Sahasri Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #96.)

216 Suresvara, Sambandha-Vartika #863.

217 Cf., Upadesa-Sahasri Part Two, Chapter XVIII, #101.
witness-self, the reality, by which even the mediate (objects) are
made to appear as if immediate and as-if the self - in respect of that
how can there be mediate knowledge?" Suresvara is implying in this
passage that a direct experience of the Self is already available via
the Saksī; there is thus no need to appeal to dhyana-abhyāsa for this
direct experience.

Despite their explicit insistence on the discontinuity between
Self-knowledge and dharma, Suresvara and the Vivaraṇa school still have
to make sense of their apparent continuity in sadhana. As has been
demonstrated, they make sense of this continuity in sadhana by appealing
to the function of the anvaya-vyatireka method in eliciting the
laksana sense of sabda and the mediating function of the Saksī
and the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti. The need for a direct experience of the Self
is emphasized by both the Bhāmati and the Vivaraṇa; the difference
pertains only to their understanding of what "causes" this direct
experience of the Self, i.e. whether dhyāna-abhyāsa or anvaya-vyatireka.

3b (ii) The Ātma-Vidhi

The Ātma-vidhi ("the injunction pertaining to the Self") addresses
itself to the myriad interpretations of the following verse from the
Bṛhad. Upaniṣad: "The Self, my dear Maitreyi, should be realized,
should be heard of, reflected on and meditated upon." The dispute
between Sāṅkara and the Mīmāṃsakas concerning the status of the Ātma-vidhi
is centered around the following questions: Does this passage from the

218 Suresvara, Sambandha-Vartika #793. See also #796.
219 Bṛhad. Upaniṣad II. IV.V.
Brhad. Upaniṣad point to a real vidhi ("injunction") or a "pseudo-
vidhi"; If it is a real vidhi should it be classified as an originative
injunction (apūrva-vidhi), a restrictive injunction (niyama-vidhi)
or an exclusive injunction (parisamkhya-vidhi); would this vidhi
imply samuccaya; and is the purport of the Vedas such a vidhi, especially
a dhyāna-vidhi?

The question of the karana ("catalyst") for Self-realization
pertains to the relationship between the actual components of the
Ātma-vidhi i.e. īravāna ("hearing" i.e. of śabda) mañāna ("reflection"),
and nididhyāsana ("steady meditation"): The Post-Śaṅkarites debated
this issue in terms of the following questions: Should īravāna
mañāna and nididhyāsana be understood according to a hierarchy; would
such a hierarchy imply that only one of the three is enjoined and that
the other two are mere auxiliaries; or is this hierarchy misleading
are they not inseparably united and enjoined together; should nididhyāsana
be understood as dhyāna or as viveka-jñāna?

Using these questions as guidelines I will first deal with the
doctrine of the Ātma-vidhi and then with the doctrine of the karana
for Self-realization in order to clarify the relationship between
Śaṅkara and the Mīmāṁsakas and Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on these issues.

Before presenting Śaṅkara’s position on these issues it is
necessary to outline the position of his main opponents: the Purva-
Mīmāṁsakas and the niyoga-vādins. The Purva-Mīmāṁsakas argued that

220 The category Uttara-Mīmāṁsā includes both Vedānta and the
niyoga-vādins as its alternate interpretations. To avoid ambiguity the
niyoga-vādins will not be referred to as Uttara-Mīmāṁsā but simply as the
"niyoga-vādins".
the only purport of the Vedas was to incalculate ritual injunctions thereby reducing all statements about Brahman to the status of mere arthavādas ("explanatory devices"). The niyoga-vādins, on the other hand, argued that the purport of the Vedas was not a ritual injunction but an injunction to meditate (dhyāna-vidhi) upon Brahman. Though Maṇḍana accepts a dhyāna-vidhi, he should not be classified as a niyoga-vādīn because he does not conclude that the purport of the Vedas is such a dhyāna-vidhi to which all statements about Brahman must be subsidiary.

Rāmānuja accepts a dhyāna-vidhi, but he does not argue, in the manner of the niyoga-vādīn, that statements about Brahman are subsidiary to it, rather, he insists that only Brahman can be the purport

---

221 Cf., Kumārila, Shlokavārtika II, 7.

222 Brahmadatta, the precursor of Maṇḍana should be included in this category. Rangacharya in his translation of the Śrī-bhāṣya refers to them as the "Dhyānaniyogavādins" Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya Rangacharya, Vol I p. 261, footnote 314.

223 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.4.

224 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #12, #23, #33.

225 Ibid., Chapter Three, #83, #154.

226 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1.

227 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.4; Vedārthasaṅgraha #120. Van Buitenen suggests that Rāmānuja did not however, exclude this possibility. In referring to this implicit emphasis in Rāmānuja he says: "He does not exclude the view that after all, these arthavādas may find their significance and purpose in vidhi, but he is obliged to refute the extreme views of the Prabhākāras who are not less radical in upholding the autonomy of the Pūrvamimāṃsā as Śaṅkara is in maintaining the Self-sufficiency of Uttaramimāṃsā." (Śrī-bhāṣya Van Buitenen, Introduction, p. 55.) This implicit emphasis is suggested in Rāmānuja's analysis of language in the Vedārthasaṅgraha.
of the Vedas not a vidhi. He states in this respect: "...Brahman, who is the highest object of human pursuit and whose very nature is unsurpassed bliss, forms the purport (of the scriptures) by constituting the thing that is to be denoted (by them)...." Yet Rāmānuja suggests that all ritual injunctions are subsidiary to the injunction to meditate upon Brahman, in the sense that all vidhis must culminate in the worship of Brahman. Rāmānuja does not conclude that the Ātma-vidhi is a "pseudo-vidhi"; but at the same time he doesn't reduce it to the status of a ritual injunction. Ultimately it stands in a class all by itself. Accordingly he does not classify the Ātma-vidhi under the following three categories of injunctions argued by the Purva-Mīmāṁsakas: as an apruva-vidhi ("originative injunction"); a niyama-vidhi ("restrictive injunction") or as a parisamkhyā-vidhi ("exclusive injunction"). To avoid the pitfalls of arguing that the Self is subsidiary to an injunction, Rāmānuja does not apply the dhīyāna-vidhi to the svarūpa of the Self, which remains unchanged, but, rather, to the buddhi which becomes free of vikāras ("transformations") by means of this vidhi. Rāmānuja states that, "...the mind becomes pure by means of the injunction relating to meditation and...the mind (so) purified gives rise to the direct knowledge of the Brahman."

Vedānta Deśika, in radicalizing the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja

228 Sāri-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.4, p. 289.
229 Cf., Sāri-bhāṣya I.1.1.
230 These pitfalls are examined by Maṇḍana in his Brahma-Siddhi in Chapter Three, §§ 74-83.
231 Sāri-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.4, p. 274.
insists on a real Ātma-vidhi and applies the Ātma-vidhi specifically to nididhyāsana understood as dhyāna-abhyāsa. Manana and śravana are thereby reduced to mere re-statements (anuvāda). Srinivasa Chari summarizes Desika's position as follows: "Śravana is not the content of an injunction because it springs up from one's own natural pragmatic desire....Whatever is thus heard about is to be kept in mind without confusion of ideas; for this purpose he proceeds to reflect on it. This too like śravana springs up from one's own desire and hence it need not be enjoined. Thus both śravana and manana are mere restatements (anuvāda) and they only subserve contemplation. As for nididhyāsana, it is to be enjoined as it is not already accomplished." The Yatīndramatadipikā text collaborates the above interpretation of the Ātma-vidhi in the following verse: "Since 'hearing' is thus established, it becomes the anuvāda (i.e. reference to what is already mentioned or known. (Likewise) 'reflection is also an anuvāda, since it confirms what one as heard. Therefore all the Vedanta texts) enjoin 'meditation' only...." As shall be demonstrated, Śaṅkara's implicit insistence on the reality of the Ātma-vidhi, which is applicable to vruttī-jñāna though never to svarūpa-jñāna, is structurally parallel to the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja as radicalized in Desika's position. Yet Śaṅkara's explicit insistence that the Ātma-vidhi is only a pseudo-vidhi is

---


233 Śrīnivāsādāsa, Yatīndramatadipikā Chapter VII, #26.

234 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.4.
structurally parallel to the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja as radicalized in Lokāchārya's position. Lokāchārya, judging from his emphasis on prapatti, does not stress any Ātma-vidhi.

I will first present the Ātma-vidhi as it is understood in the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara before examining the same issue in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara. Śaṅkara explicitly reduces the Ātma-vidhi to the status of a "pseudo-vidhi" after initially describing it as a niyama-vidhi in accordance with his adhyāropa-apavāda strategy.

The following excerpt from his Brhad.-bhāṣya makes this clear: "'The Self alone is to be meditated upon' - this is not an original injunction (but a restrictive one), for meditation on the Self is known as a possible alternative. In fact, neither injunction is necessary on this point, for this meditation is inevitable...." Śaṅkara argues that "this meditation is inevitable" because of the Self-luminosity (svayam-jyotis) of the Ātman, which functions as the a-priori for all our knowledge. He says that, "...the vision that belongs to the self is like the heat and light of fire; being the very essence of the witness, it has neither beginning nor end." Secondly, in his Sūtra-bhāṣya he argues that the Ātman cannot be connected with any vidhi as such, for the Ātman is not so much acquired or rejected as realized like the forgotten necklace around one's neck. He says that, "The various imperative statements such as 'The Ātman should be seen, meditated upon etc.' become as inoperative as the edge of a razor when

---

235 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya I.IV.7, p. 123.
236 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya III.IV.2, p. 470.
it is applied to a stone, because the Brahman...is not something which can be acquired or rejected." Furthermore, he argues that just as no injunction can make fire cold, so no injunction can alter our nature which is already synonymous with moksa. If our nature were subject to an injunction liberation would never be possible. Śaṅkara states in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "There is indeed no need of an injunction impelling one to devote oneself to one's Atman, for the very reason that Atman is one's own very Self." Appayya Dīkṣita concurs with this understanding of the Ātma-vidhi, for he argues that it is not an apūrva-vidhi, a niyama-vidhi or a parisākhāyā-vidhi, but only an "apparent" vidhi.

The above passages seem to exclude any possibility of understanding the Ātma-vidhi as a real vidhi in any sense. Yet a more detailed examination of all of Śaṅkara's texts on this question uncovers a qualification of this radical position and a suggestion that the Ātma-vidhi is a vidhi in some sense; possibly a niyama-vidhi. This qualification never entails, however, the niyoga-vādin argument that statements about Brahman are subsidiary to an injunction; rather, Śaṅkara emphatically rejects this argument as illustrated in the following excerpt from his

237 Śūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.4, p. 25.
238 Cf., Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya IV.iii.7, p. 628.
239 Cf., Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Chapter XVI, #39-#41.
240 śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.69.
241 Appayya Dīkṣita is a Post-Śaṅkara affiliated with the Bhāmata school. His text Siddhāntaleśa-saṅgraha is a compendium of all the different interpretations of Śaṅkara amongst his followers.
242 Cf., Appayya Dīkṣita; Siddhāntaleśasaṅgraha Chapter One, #15.
Sūtra-bhāṣya: "...the objection that Brahman does not constitute an independent topic of inquiry but a subsidiary one to Dharma-jnāna is not true....Had Brahman been subservient to the process of meditation, it would have been incorporated in Purva-Mimamsā alone."

In accordance with his adhyāropa-apavāda strategy, Śaṅkara's predominant tactic is to provisionally establish the Ātma-vidhi as a niyama-vidhi from the first level of truth but subsequently to argue, by transposing the question to the second level, that it is in fact only a pseudo-vidhi. Yet there are a number of instances where this "transposition strategy" does not take place; that is, where Śaṅkara describes the Ātma-vidhi as a niyama-vidhi without any subsequent qualification. Such an instance is found in his Chāṇḍogya-bhāṣya where he identifies the Ātma-vidhi as a niyama-vidhi: "The two expressions 'should be sought to be known' and 'should be sought to be understood' contain restrictive, not originative injunctions; the sense being that 'it is to be sought to be known, and sought to be understood, in this particular manner..." His Taittirīya-bhāṣya contains another such instance. There he argues for a dhyāna-vidhi and justifies this argument by appealing to the need for a concrete. Self-knowledge and not merely an abstract Self-knowledge. He states that, "...there is such a thing as meditation which is different from what is acquired by merely hearing the Vedas. For one becomes competent to undertake karmas from a mere knowledge got through hearing, and he need not have to

---

243 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.4, p. 31.
244 Śaṅkara, Chāṇḍogya-bhāṣya VIII,vii,1.
wait for meditation; whereas meditation is enjoined apart from such Vedic study. And this meditation has emancipation as its result and is well known as different (from mere study). Moreover, after having said, 'The Self is to be heard of', other efforts are enjoined by saying, 'It is to be thought of and meditated on' (Br. II.IV.5); and deliberation and meditation are well known (in life) to be different from the knowledge acquired through hearing." In this bhāṣya Śaṅkara does not subsequently reduce this dhyāna-vidhi to a provisional thesis only.

One might ask: Are the instances cited above simply an example of a "slip-up" in Śaṅkara's application of adhyāropa-apavāda or do they have a deeper significance? In response to such a question, it can be argued that these instances both verify and illustrate Śaṅkara's implicit concession to an Ātma-vidhi in the "implicit strand" of his thought.

There are also instance in Śaṅkara's texts where he first argues that the Ātma-vidhi is only a pseudo-vidhi, but then qualifies this radical position by subsequently describing it as niyama-vidhi. If he had reversed the order it would simply be an application of his adhyāropa-apavāda strategy, but, in this particular sequence it suggests another variation of the suspension of the "transposition strategy." The most striking instance of the above can be found in his Brhad.-bhāṣya. In I.4.7 of this bhāṣya he initially describes the Ātma-vidhi as a pseudo-vidhi, yet further on in the same verse he identifies it as a niyama-vidhi. He says: "'(The aspirant after Brahman) knowing about.

Saṅkara, Taintiriya-bhāṣya I.xi.4. See also III.i.i.1 where concentration on Brahman is enjoined as the "best discipline".
this alone should attain intuitive knowledge," convey the necessity of meditation in addition to knowing the meaning of the Vedic dicta. It is true, but they do not constitute an original injunction. Since meditation on the Self is already known as a possible alternative, they can only be restrictive." This instance suggests that whereas no Ātma-vidhi can ever apply to Ātma-jñāna in the "primary sense" i.e. śvarūpa-jñāna, it can apply to Ātma-jñāna in the "secondary sense" i.e. vṛtti-jñāna. The critical factor is therefore where the vidhi is applied.

Maṇḍana makes a significant contribution on this point. He differentiates between three means of access to Brahman: sruti itself; sruti followed by manana and dhyāna; and the direct experience of Brahman i.e. anubhava. He explicitly applies the Ātma-vidhi to the second means of access, especially to dhyāna and not to the first and third means of access. He says: "...on rejette l'injonction qui s'applique au troisième (stade) d'accès à la connaissance, du fait qu'il est relié (au premier) en tant qu'il a pour domaine l'éveil à la connaissance de la réalité." En effect, (l'injonction) qui a pour domaine le second (stade) d'accès à la connaissance n'a pas pour domaine l'éveil à la connaissance de la réalité mais elle a plutôt pour domaine la répétition (de la connaissance acquise par la parole)." Maṇḍana therefore argues that anubhava is not enjoined, but the process which is

246 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhsya I.IV.7, pp. 134-35.
247 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter Three, #74.
248 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter Three, #100, p. 292.
instrumental to its arising i.e. dhyāna-abhyāsa is so enjoined.

Maṇḍana's designation of these three means of access to Brahman and his insistence that the Ātma-vidhi applies only to the second means of access helps to clarify some of the issues concerning the Ātma-vidhi. In a similar manner, Śaṅkara argues in his Sūtra-bhāṣya that the arising of anubhava is dependent on other factors, but not anubhava itself. He says: "...once knowledge has emerged, it does not depend on any other factor for producing its (own) result (viz liberation); but it does depend on others for its own emergence." The following excerpt from his Sūtra-bhāṣya should be understood in light of the above distinction, for the injunction to cultivate the state of a muni does not apply to anubhava but to the modus operandi leading to anubhava, especially to manana and dhyāna: "There is an injunction with regard to some other thing which is an auxiliary (in the acquisition of knowledge) ...the state of a Muni as characterized by a preponderance of knowledge is enjoined here, as the third thing, with reference to (the other two states of) strength (which comes from) knowledge and 'scholarship'."

Accordingly, in his Gītā-bhāṣya Śaṅkara describes a muni as "...one who is given to contemplation (manana)." This mauna injunction constitutes yet more valuable evidence for the reality of the Ātma-vidhi in the "implicit Šaṅkara", and because it occurs in the Sūtra-bhāṣya it is especially important. It is cited by Appayya Dīkṣita in his

249 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Gambhirananda, III.IV.26, p. 783.
250 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Apte, III.IV.27; pp. 767-68.
251 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V.28.
Siddhāntaleśasāṅgraha as evidence for a possible apūrva-vidhi.

The necessity for manana and dhyāna is again referred to in IV.1.2 of Śaṅkara's Sūtra-bhāṣya where repetition of the maha-vākya is prescribed for one who cannot realize Brahman through śravana alone because of the influence of past karma.

Although Sureśvara interprets Śaṅkara as arguing that only śravana is enjoined, there are many instances in Śaṅkara's texts where he insists that śravana, manana and nididhyāsana are all enjoined, not just śravana. In his Brhad.-bhāṣya Śaṅkara says in this respect: "Thus only is it realised - when these means, viz. hearing, reflection and meditation, have been gone through. When these three are combined, then only true realisation of the unity of Brahman is accomplished, not otherwise - by hearing alone." P. C. Divanji argues that Sureśvara's extreme view that only śravana is competent in ensuring realization, is not shared by any other Post-Śaṅkarite.

It might be asked: If the Ātma-vidhi is a "pseudo-vidhi" than why is it associated with a real vidhi to renounce the world? Śaṅkara refers to this vidhi in the following passage from his Brhad.-bhāṣya: "As part of this knowledge of Brahman, the sruti wishes to

---

252 Cf., Appayya Dīkṣita, Siddhāntaleśāṅgraha Chapter One, #121. S. S. Sastrī comments, on the above citation as follows: "Mauna is taken to be enjoined, in spite of the absence of an injunctive word, because it is novel and non-established otherwise.", footnote #9, Siddhāntaleśāṅgraha.

253 Cf., Sureśvara, Sāmbandha-Vārtika #805.

254 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya II.IV.5. See also II.V. Introduction.

enjoin renunciation." He insists that this vidhi to renounce the world should not be understood as a mere eulogy (arthavāda) but, rather, it should be taken literally. He says that, "As the study of the Vedas and other such acts, which have been enjoined as means to the Realisation of the Self are to be taken literally, and not as eulogies, so also the renunciation of home, which has been mentioned along with them as a means to the attainment of the world of the Self, cannot be a eulogy." The Vivaraṇa school classify this vidhi as a niyama-vidhi.

As Maṇḍana pointed out, the Ātma-vidhi should never be applied to Ātma-jñāna in the "primary sense" i.e. to svārupa-jñāna, but only to Ātma-jñāna in the "secondary sense" i.e. to vṛtti-jñāna. Therefore it can be mis-read as a "pseudo-vidhi" if it is understood as applying to svārupa-jñāna, but, not if it is understood as applying to vṛtti-jñāna. The above distinction helps to clarify what is often termed the "directive import" of the Ātma-vidhi. Śaṅkara refers to this "directive import" in the following excerpt from his Sūtra-bhāṣya: "The only purpose served by these imperative statements is that they enable us to turn our back against our common objects of like and dislike, as also against our activity which is directed in achieving them and to enable us to direct our eye on the Ātman itself." The Ātma-vidhi is aimed at

256 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya II.IV.1. See also II.IV.5.
257 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya IV.IV.22, p. 760. See also III.IV.1.
259 Cf., previous discussion on Maṇḍana; Brahma-Siddhi Chapter 3, #114.
260 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.4, 25-26.
purifying the buddhi, not the Self, and in reversing its tendency for objectification. Therefore it is a call to turn inwards and, like the tortoise, to withdraw our senses from the external world. Śaṅkara compares this withdrawal to "...reversing the current of a river...."

He says in his Katha-bhāṣya: "Nor it is not possible for the same person to be engaged in the thought of sense-objects and to have the vision of the Self as well....the natural tendency to perceive outwardly the things that are not the Self is the cause of the obstruction of the vision of the Self...." This passage indicates that the Ātma-vidhi is not an exhortation to act or to acquire what is not acquired; but, to desist from objectification which is the very root of adhyāsa.

This "directive" import, this call inwards is co-related in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya with the insistence that the Ātma-vidhi is a niyama-vidhi. That is, it is a call to perceive the Self in one way i.e., as the indwelling Witness (pratyagātman) and not in another way i.e., as identified with any of the five sheaths, superimposed upon the Self. Śaṅkara says: "The two expressions 'should be sought to be known' and 'should be sought to be understood' contain restrictive, not originate.

---

261 This is stated in the Upadeśa-Sāhasrī as follows: I therefore have neither distraction nor a profound concentration. Both of them belong to the mind which is subject to change." Upadeśa-Sāhasrī Chapter XIII, #14.

262 Śaṅkara, Katha-bhāṣya II.1.1.

263 Śaṅkara, Katha-bhāṣya II.1.1 to II.1.2, pp. 171-72.

264 This process of withdrawal is described in great detail in his Gītā-bhāṣya especially in chapters six and eight. Consequently nididhyāsana considered as dhyāna should be combined with the Ātmasaṃyama-Yoga of the Gītā though not with the Yoga of Patañjali.
injunctions; the sense being that 'It is to be sought to be known, and sought to be understood, - in this particular manner'...When hitherto the Self has been known through the qualities of the Body, the sense-organs etc., - if and when its own real form causes to be understood, - it leads to the perceptible result in the form of the disappearance of the preceding wrong notion; for this reason the injunction in question should be taken to be a restrictive one...

The Ātma-vidhi should ultimately be classified sui generis, for the three kinds of vidhis enumerated by the Purva-Mīmāṃsākas are more appropriate for "actions" in the conventional sense of the term. The Ātma-vidhi should be classified as "action" not in the conventional sense but in the paradoxical sense of spiritual action which consists in the removal of any sense of not having realized freedom (mokṣa).

The above understanding of the Ātma-vidhi is structurally similar to Rāmānuja's understanding of prapatti as a mode of negative willing, or, alternately expressed using the will to transcend the will. Just as no injunction can make fire cold, Śaṅkara argues that no injunction can alter our nature which is already synonymous with mokṣa. Yet an injunction can invoke that fact and draw our attention to it. Consequently, such an injunction should be applied to the buddhi and not to the Self. Similarly, Rāmānuja agrees that no vidhi can be applied to the svarūpa of the Self but only to the buddhi as the dharma-bhūta-jñāna. Rāmānuja also describes the Ātma-vidhi as sui generis, though in a different sense as leading to the worship of the Supreme Person.

Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VIII, vii.2.
There is also much evidence amongst the Post-Saṅkarites for a consideration of the Ātma-vidhi as a vidhi in some sense.

Suresvara insists that the Ātma-vidhi can never be classified as an apūrva-vidhi; but, if it is classified as a vidhi, he argues that it can only be a parisāṁkhya-vidhi. He says that, "The injunction of exclusive specification between two alternatives or choice among many alternatives may be the case here. We meditate upon the higher Self by the exclusion of the perception of the non-Self." Suresvara applies the injunction to śravaṇa, not to manana and nididhyāsana, and yet he classifies the vidhi to renounce the world as a "proximate auxiliary" to the Ātma-vidhi.

The Vivarāṇa school is more explicit in specifying the relationship between śravaṇa, manana and nididhyāsana. A hierarchy is established whereby śravaṇa is specified as the principal means and manana and nididhyāsana are specified as remote auxiliaries to the former. This is stated in the Vivarāṇa-prameyasangraha as follows: "...there is enjoined...'hearing' as the principal (means), along with its subsidiaries, reflection and meditation, which are auxiliaries in achieving the fruit." Furthermore, śravaṇa as the study of "...one's own section of the Veda", is enjoined as a niyama-vidhi.

---

266 Suresvara, Naiśkarmyasiddhi, Raghavachar, I.88.
267 Cf., Suresvara, Sambandha-Vārtika #805.
268 Cf., Suresvara, Sambandha-Vārtika #214.
269 Vivarāṇaprameyasangraha I, #1.
270 Ibid., I, #1.
Māṇḍana's understanding of the ātma-vidhi is very similar to Rāmānuja's understanding, for he explicitly applies the vidhi to nīdīdhyaśāna which is understood as dhyāna-abhyāsa and not as viveka-jñāna. He says that, "...ce qui est enjoint, ce n'est pas la réflexion sur la réalité de l'ātman qui est au-delà de toutes les particularités et dont le fruit est l'identification à lui, mais plutôt, c'est la concentration répétée sur l'ātman) fait de pensée extrinsèquement délimitée par les noms et les formes et dont les souffles sont le corps, etc., (concentration), qui a pour fruit la souveraineté puis progressivement la vision directe." Both Māṇḍana and Rāmānuja apply the vidhi to nīdīdhyaśāna and not to śravaṇa and manāna.

Rāmānuja says: "Therefore, it is dhyāna alone that is enjoined."

Neither Māṇḍana nor Rāmānuja conclude in the manner of the nīyoga-vādin that this dhyāna-vidhi is the only purport of the Veda thereby rendering all statements about Brahman subsidiary to it. Māṇḍana never applies the vidhi to the direct vision of the Self (darsana), but only to the

---

271 Māṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter Three, #154. See infra footnote #135 and Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, ##11, 12, 23, 33, 36; Chapter Three, ##74, 75, 76, 136, 154. As I noted earlier (cf., footnote #135) the French translation of this passage might suggest that maṇṇa and not nīdīdhyaśāna is being referred to. But the Sanskrit phrase: dhyāna-abhyāsa indicates that nīdīdhyaśāna and not maṇṇa is enjoined.

272 Cf., Māṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi I.33, III.74, 154; Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, I.1.4.

273 Śrī-bhāṣya, Rangacharya, I.1.1, p. 16.

274 Cf., infra footnote #227.

means producing that vision. Both Maṇḍana and Rāmānuja also insist on the necessity for a concrete Self-knowledge over a merely abstract Self-knowledge.

The question of the status of the Ātma-vidhi in Lokācārya is a problematic one, as there is no direct mention of it in Lokācārya’s texts. Yet judging from his understanding of prapattī as breaking with the "machinery" of dharma, it would appear as if Lokācārya would reduce the Ātma-vidhi to a "pseudo-vidhi", in a manner similar to the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara.

Vedānta Deśika’s position however, is structurally closer to the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara as radicalized in Maṇḍana and Vācaspati Miśra. Deśika applies the vidhi to nididhyāsana, understood as dhyāna, and śravana and manana are thereby reduced to mere re-statements (apavāda). To cite again S. M. Srinivasa Chari: "...both śravana and manana are mere restatements (anuvāda) and they only subserve contemplation. As for nididhyāsana, it is to be enjoined as it is not already accomplished." Whereas Maṇḍana argues that the vidhi can never be applied to darśana but only to the means leading to its arising, Deśika argues that darśana itself is enjoined, though he understands darśana as a "...specific form of dhyāna characterized by vividness." On this issue the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara is nevertheless closer

---

277 Cf., section 3b(i).
278 S. M. Srinivasa Chari, Advaita and Viśiṣṭādvaita, p. 167.
279 Ibid., p. 167.
to Vācaspati Misra than to Maṇḍana, for Vācaspati Miśra, like Śankara, explicitly rejects a dhyāna-vidhi yet specifies dhyāna-ābhyāsa as the karana ("catalyst") for Self-realization. He says that, "...contemplation...being established, through observation of co-presence and co-absence, to be the cause of excellence in knowledge, cannot be the object of an injunction..." Yet Vācaspati Misra argues for a śravaṇa-vidhi that of learning one's own section of the Vedas. Like Vācaspati Miśra, Śankara does not explicitly argue for a dhyāna-vidhi, except for a few isolated instances as in his Taūttiriya-bhāṣya, but he does argue, especially in his Gītā-bhāṣya that dhyāna is the karana for Self-realization. He accordingly refers to dhyāna-ābhyāsa in his Gītā-bhāṣya as "...the proximate means to right knowledge..." As shall be demonstrated in the section on karana, although the Ātma-vidhī and the karana are different doctrinal issues, methodologically they perform similar functions. Dhyāna is in both cases argued as indispensable in effecting Self-realization.

3b (iii) The Karana for Self-Realization

Śaṅkara argues especially in his Gītā-bhāṣya, that dhyāna-

280 Vācaspati Misra, Bhāmatī, p. 93. See also pp. 172, 200, 203, 204, 231.

281 Ibid., p. 91

282 Vācaspati rejected a dhyāna-vidhi because of its perilous affinity with the niyoga-vādīn. He also like Śaṅkara, rejected sphaṭa-vāda which was explicitly affirmed by Maṇḍana.

283 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V, 26.

284 Cf., footnote #283.
abhyaśa which must follow sravana, is the karaṇa for Self-realization. This implicit emphasis in Śaṅkara is shared by both Maṇḍana and Vācaspati Miśra. In his Muṇḍaka-bhāṣya Śaṅkara compares this dhyāna-abhyaśa to an arrow. He says: "...with the mind absorbed in the bhāva or bhāvanā, thought of that Brahman; vi dhī hit...that very target that is the Immutable..." Even more explicitly, the Aparokshānubhuti identifies the karaṇa as dhyāna-abhyaśa as in the following verse:

"Remaining independent of everything as a result of the unassailable thought, 'I am verily Brahman,' is well known by the word Dhyāna (meditation), and is productive of supreme bliss." Yet Śaṅkara never argues that dhyāna-abhyaśa can function as the karaṇa independently of sravana; for no break-away from samsāra is possible without sravana.

The Bhāmati school identify the karaṇa even more specifically as the purified manas aided by dhyāna-abhyaśa, and there is much evidence for this view in Śaṅkara's commentaries such as the following excerpt from Śaṅkara's Brhad.-bhāṣya, "The means of the realisation of that Brahman is being described. Through the mind alone, purified by the knowledge of the supreme Truth, and in accordance with the instructions of the teacher, (It) is to be realized." This decisive passage from his Gītā-bhāṣya also reinforces this point: "The mind, refined

285 Śaṅkara, Muṇḍaka-bhāṣya II.ii.3.
286 Aparokshānubhuti #123.
287 Cf., Vācaspati Miśra, Bhāmati, pp. 95, 97; Appayya Dīkṣita, Siddhāntaleśasangraha, Chapter Three, #4.2, p. 363.
288 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya IV.IV.19.
289 Cf., footnote #95.
by Sāma and Damā - i.e., by the subjugation of the body, the mind and the senses - and equipped with the teachings of the Scripture and the teacher, constitutes the sense by which the Self may be seen."

Śaṅkara presents the buddhi as responsible for the possibility of both bondage and liberation. Also there is much evidence, especially in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkarā for the argument that only a concrete Self-knowledge as opposed to an abstract Self-knowledge can function as the karana for Self-realization.

Although, in a few instances, Śaṅkara suggests that śravāna alone is the karana, he usually emphasizes the inseparability of śravāna, manana, and nididhyyāsana all of which function together as the karana. Once again, the critical passage from his Brhad.-bhashya makes this point: "Thus only is It realised - when these means, viz. hearing, reflection and meditation, have been gone through. When these three are combined, then only true realisation of the unity of Brahman is accomplished not otherwise - by hearing alone." Accordingly, in his Sūtra-bhashya, Śaṅkara emphasizes the necessity for a repetition of

---

290 Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhashya II.21, p. 46.
291 Cf., section #2c: The Ambiguous Role of the Buddhi.
292 Cf., section 3b (i): Śaṅkara's Implicit Evaluation of Concrete Self-knowledge Over Abstract Self-knowledge.
293 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhashya XIII, #12; Brhad.-bhashya I.IV.7, pp. 130–31; Taittirīya-bhashya II.1.1, p. 289.
294 By "together" I do not mean simultaneously.
295 Cf., footnote #254.
296 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhashya II.IV.5.
297 Cf., Sūtra-bhashya IV.1.1 to IV.1.5.
sravana, manana and nididhyāsana, not just sravana alone, for the man
still affected by past karma. Śaṅkara therefore does not emphasize the
hierarchy, evident in the Post-Śaṅkarites, between sravana, manana
and nididhyāsana. Co-relatively, that he tends to stress a plurality of
causes is evident in this excerpt from his Taittirīya-bhāṣya: "There
is surely no such rule that knowledge arises from the mere eliminuation of
the obstructions alone, and not from the grace of God or the practice
of austerity, meditation etc., for non-injury, celibacy, etc., are aids
to enlightenment; and hearing, thinking and meditating are the direct
causes of it."

Because of the dual strands in Śaṅkara, there is evidence for
understanding nididhyāsana both as viveka-jñāna and as dhyana-abhyāsa;
yet when its repetition is incalculated nididhyāsana is usually understood
as dhyāna-abhyāsa. In his Gītā-bhāṣya Śaṅkara explicitly indicates
dhyāna-abhyāsa as the "...proximate means to right knowledge."
Instead of viewing nididhyāsana either as viveka-jñāna or as dhyāna-abhyāsa
a more constructive approach is to perceive their inseparability as two
phases of Śaṅkara's primary strategy, adhyāropa-apavāda. Dhyāna-abhyāsa
should then be identified with the adhyāropa phase and viveka-jñāna
with the apavāda phase.

Much of the debate amongst the Post-Śaṅkarites on the karana,

---
298 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya 1.xi.4.
299 Cf., infra footnote ##202, 203, 204, 205, 206.
300 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VI, Introduction.
301 Cf., section 3a(i).
is concerned with the question of whether or not the karana must be a pramana. Accordingly, Suresvara and the Vivaraṇa school justify their choice of śravaṇa as the karana by insisting that only a pramana can initiate Self-realization. Suresvara says in this respect that, "Other than the texts which clearly expound the true nature of reality as the one Self, what pramana can accomplish that task?"

Yet Maṇḍana and Vācaspati represent dhyāna-abhyāsa not as a pramana; but, rather, as a "means of realisation" following śabda-pramana which is necessary in rendering that knowledge immediate and direct. That is precisely Rāmānuja's position. Like Maṇḍana and Vācaspati, Rāmānuja argues that only such a "means of realisation" can overcome the effect of past vāsanās.

Whereas Suresvara and the Vivarana school argue that the Self is ultimately its own karana, Maṇḍana and the Bhamati school argue that the karana cannot be absolutely Real because it pertains to vṛtti-jñāna. As Maṇḍana stated so succinctly: "La connaissance ne se produit pas.

---

302 Cf., Vivaraṇaprameyaśaṅgraha #xxxii.c, p. 37 and XXXV, p. 42.

303 Suresvara, Sambandha-Vārtika #720.

304 Suresvara's criticism of their position gives one that impression. Cf., Suresvara, Sambandha-Vārtika #712.

305 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #34,35; Chapter Three, #76, 116; and Chapter Four; Vācaspati, Bhamati, pp. 108, 239.

306 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1, pp. 15-17 (Rangacharya).


308 Yet Brahman is admitted as its substrate.
sans l'inconnaissance." Yet though Sureśvara and the Vivaraṇa school argue that the Self is ultimately its own karāṇa, they still have to make sense of the experience of illumination. To do so, they argue that the experience of illumination is occasioned by śruti but not dependent on it; that is, after its arising ātma-jñāna no longer depends on śruti. Any dependency between ātma-jñāna and śruti is penultimate and not ultimate.

Because of the dual strands in Rāmānuja, radicalized in the Northern and Southern schools of Viśiṣṭādvaita, one can isolate two positions in Rāmānuja on the karāṇa issue. In the "explicit strand" of Rāmānuja, as radicalized in Desika's position, the karāṇa is clearly identified as bhakti ("devotion"), which according to Rāmānuja is synonymous with upāsana ("meditation") and vedana ("knowledge"). This emphasis is structurally parallel to the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara in which dhyāna or upāsana following śravaṇa is identified as the karāṇa.

In the "implicit strand" of Rāmānuja, however, where prapatti is emphasized, the Lord is identified as the ultimate karāṇa, the siddhopāya ("eternally established means"), and from this perspective dharmic means are disclosed as only provisionally efficacious. In his Mumukṣhupadi, Lokāchārya argues that from this perspective, dharmic

---

309 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi. Chapter One, §13. Cf., previous discussion on the distinction between vṛtti-jñāna and svarūpa-jñāna section 3a(i).

310 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.1.

311 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V.1., Introduction. Cf., previous discussion on this issue in section 3b(ii).

312 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII.66; Śrī-bhāṣya III.2.34 and III.2.37; cf., Chapter Three, section 3b.
means are not merely provisional but illusory, and stand in the way of realization. This emphasis on the Lord as the ultimate karana is structurally parallel to the "explicit strand" of Śaṅkara, as radicalized in the Vivaraṇa school, where the Self is identified as its own karana. Unlike Lokāchārya, though, the Vivaraṇa school argues that the experience of illumination is occasionned by śruti, but not dependent on it. They do not conclude that śruti is illusory but merely provisionally efficacious.

Because of the dual strands in Śaṅkara, there is evidence both for considering śravaṇa alone as the karana and for considering nīdīdhyāsana as dhyāna-abhyāsa following śravaṇa as the karana. It is this latter emphasis that is closest to Rāmānuja. To complete this investigation of the implicit co-relation between dhyāna-abhyāsa in Śaṅkara and bhakti in Rāmānuja, it will be necessary in the next section to fully explore the question of bhakti in Śaṅkara. Special attention will be given to the equivalence between nirguna-dhyāna and nirguna-bhakti in Śaṅkara.

3c. The Implicit Theism in Advaita Vedānta

The implicit co-relation between Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara in their common use of dhyāna-abhyāsa as that concrete and not merely abstract Self-knowledge will now be expanded and applied to the question of bhakti.

313 Cf., Lokāchārya, Mumukshupadi #207. Cf., Chapter Three, section 3b.

314 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya XIII, #12; Śaṅkara, Bhad. -bhāṣya I:IV.7, pp. 130–31; Śaṅkara, Taittiriya-bhāṣya II.1.1.

315 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gitā-bhāṣya VI.Introduction.

316 Cf., infra, section 3b(1).
Before examining the possible areas of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the question of bhakti, it is necessary to delineate their doctrinal differences which co-exist with these very areas of convergence with reference to bhakti.

As indicated previously, Śaṅkara's co-relation of saguṇa-bhakti and saguṇa-dhyāna with bhāvanā ("make believe") is directly opposed to Rāmānuja's understanding of bhakti which excludes any such "as-if" element. The co-relation of saguṇa-bhakti with bhāvanā in Śaṅkara is based on his insistence that Brahman is ultimately Nirguṇa and not Saguna. Accordingly, one is enjoined to meditate on Brahman only "as-if" it were Saguna. This is illustrated in the following excerpt from his Sūtra-bhāṣya where he says: "To speak of Brahman as if it occupies a particular region like heaven is useful for meditation. Though truly speaking, there are no regions in Brahman, yet on account of upādhis and for the purpose of devotion, one is advised to meditate on it, as if it exists only in the sun, the eye and the heart." This passage indicates that all the saguṇa-vidyās described in III.III.1 to III.III.66 of his Sūtra-bhāṣya imply some element of bhāvanā. In his Chāndogya-bhāṣya Śaṅkara sharply distinguishes the meditation on the māhā-vākyā, 'tat tvam āsī' from any saguṇa-vidyās which imply only a figurative and not literal identity. He says that, "...this assertion [i.e. tat tvam āsī] is entirely different in character of those relating to the Sun and other

317 Cf., infra on the distinction between saguṇa-bhākti and nirguṇa-bhakti and the co-relation of saguṇa-bhakti with bhāvanā in Śaṅkara section 3b(i).


319 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.25.
things. In such passages as 'the Sun is as Brahman', the intervention of the term 'as' makes it impossible for it to provide the idea that 'the Sun is actually Brahman itself'...."

Sureśvara and the Vivaraṇa school emphasize bhakti and dhyāna in their "secondary sense" (gaṇam) as entailing bhāvanā, and de-emphasize bhakti and dhyāna in their "primary sense" (paramārtham) as nirguṇa-bhakti and nirguṇa-dhyāna. Accordingly they interpret nidadhyāśana more as viveka-jñāna than as dhyāna-abhyāsa.

Maṇḍana and the Bhāmati school, on the other hand, emphasize bhakti and dhyāna in their "primary sense" and de-emphasize bhakti and dhyāna in their "secondary sense" as entailing bhāvanā. Accordingly Maṇḍana insists that the injunction pertaining to the repetition of dhyāna does not reduce the Ātman-Brahman equation to a figurative equation. He says: "Quand on répétè en effet, cela donne plus d'importance à l'objet comme par exemple si l'on dit 'Ah! elle est à voir, ah! elle est à voir'; cela ne l'affaiblit pas, loin de le rendre métaphorique.' Similarly, he insists that this repetition of dhyāna as nidadhyāśana does not constitute an attachment.

Because of Rāmānuja's decisive rejection of any bhakti that entails bhāvanā, any possible convergence between Śaṅkara and

---

320 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI.xvi.3.
320a Cf., Sureśvara, Sāṃsandhā-Vārtika #438b-#439a.
321 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #6.
322 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #3, p. 144.
323 Cf., infra, footnote #193.
Rāmānuja on the question of bhakti becomes apparent only when examining Śaṅkara's understanding of bhakti in its "primary sense" or nirguna-bhakti which excludes any such bhāvānā. An area of convergence exists between Śaṅkara's understanding of nirguna-bhakti and Rāmānuja's understanding of para-bhakti ("supreme devotion") or that constant remembrance of the Lord. This convergence exists despite their doctrinal differences pertaining to the Focus of bhakti i.e. whether Saguna (Rāmānuja) or Nirguna (Śaṅkara), and pertaining to the way in which unity with the Focus is expressed i.e. whether as identity (Śaṅkara) or as a lived inseparability (Rāmānuja). As shall be demonstrated, the experience of nirguna-bhakti and the experience of para-bhakti is phenomenologically the same.

An implicit convergence exists even within these doctrinal differences on the basis of the fact that Rāmānuja stresses the need for a continual bhakti which focusses on the Lord qua Antaryāmin not as different from oneself but as inseparable from oneself, and equal to the "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) of the Self. He says in his Śrī-bhāṣya that "Brahman is rather to be meditated upon as being the Self of the meditating Devotee. As the meditating individual is the Self of its own body, so the highest Brahman is the Self of the individual soul - this is the proper form of meditation. - Why? - Because the great Devotees of olden times acknowledged this to be the true nature of meditation; compare the text 'Then I am indeed thou, holy divinity, and thou art me.' *(tvaṁ vā-ahamasmi bhāgavaḥ devate; aham vai tvamasi)*.

\[324\] Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, IV.1.3, p. 717.
Certainly Rāmānuja's never enjoins one to meditate on the Antaryāmin as-if He were oneself, i.e. as entailing bhāvana.

As indicated previously, dhyāna-abhyāsa is phenomenologically the same in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. Its repetition as a continuous flow of attention is compared in both to the flow of oil and co-related in both to a concrete Self-knowledge as opposed to a merely abstract Self-knowledge. It will now be argued that this dhyāna-abhyāsa is phenomenologically equal to Śaṅkara's nirguṇa-bhakti and Rāmānuja's para-bhakti.

Rāmānuja's para-bhakti will first be examined in relation to dhyāna-abhyāsa. In his Śrī-bhāṣya Rāmānuja uses the term "bhakti" ("devotion") as synonymous with the terms "upāsana" ("meditation"), "vedāna" ("knowledge"), and "dhyāna" ("meditation"). All these terms when understood as referring to a continuous, uninterrupted process denote Rāmānuja's understanding of nididhyāsana as dhyāna-abhyāsa. Thus Rāmānuja states in his Vedārthasaṁgraha: "The word bhakti has the sense of a kind of love, and this love again that of a certain kind of knowledge." It is significant that he concludes the Vedārthasaṁgraha with the words: "Bhakti therefore is only a special form of knowledge."

---

325 Rāmānuja still maintains that the distinction between the svarūpa of the Lord and the svarūpa of the devotee co-exists with their inseparability.

326 Cf., section 3b(i).

327 Cf., infra footnotes #201, 202, 203.

328 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I:1.1, pp. 11-15 (Thibaut). The terms "upāsana" and "dhyāna" both denote meditation.

329 Vedārthasaṁgraha, Van Buitenen, #141.

330 Vedārthasaṁgraha, Raghavachar, #252.
(bhaktiśca jñāna-viśeṣa eva-iti sarvam-upapannam), for it indicates his insistence that bhakti is by no means exhausted by its affective dimension. Accordingly, the Yatindramatadīpikā text refers to both bhakti and prapatti as "...particular modes of consciousness".

In radicalizing the "explicit strand" in Rāmānuja, Vedānta Deśika distinguishes between sāmānya-bhakti or that general form of bhakti which is the pre-requisite for sādhana, and para-bhakti or that unceasing exclusive attention to the Lord. Deśika insists that it is only the latter that can function as the karana for Self-realization. He says: "Bhakti-yoga which has been thus prescribed as the means of obtaining moksha has been called para-bhakti."

Rāmānuja states in a similar manner in his Gītā-bhāṣya that, "But through exclusive devotion, it is possible to know Me accurately by means of the Śāstras, to see Me directly according to the truth and to enter into Me fully." The man of "exclusive devotion" is designated by Rāmānuja.

331 J. Sinha in his book The Philosophy of Rāmānuja (Calcutta: Sinha Pub. House, 1972) accuses Rāmānuja here of confusing cognitions and feelings which he argues should remain distinct categories. (Cf., Philosophy of Rāmānuja, p. 210). But what Sinha described as a weak point in Rāmānuja is precisely his strong point. For bhakti is both a cognition and a feeling.

332 Srinivasadasa, Yatindramatadīpikā, Chapter VII, #16.


336 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII, 16.
as the fourth kind of bhakta ("devotee") and distinguished from the other
three kinds of bhaktas: "the man in affliction"; "the man who wishes
to procure knowledge"; and "the man who is desirous of acquiring
wealth", all of which should be classified under sāmāṇya-bhakti.
Whereas, the first three kinds of bhaktas, mentioned above, perceive the
Lord as in some sense separable from them, the para-bhakta perceives the
Lord as inseparable from himself which is experienced as the incapacity
to sustain himself without the Lord. Rāmānuja says: "Because, possessing
knowledge of My nature as it really is; unable to obtain sustenance and
support for themselves without Me on account of My being exceedingly
dear to them...these great souls...attain Me as the highest object
of attainment." Therefore only para-bhakti and not sāmāṇya-bhakti
can function as the karaṇa for Self-realization.

Vedānta Deśika's understanding of para-bhakti is structurally
similar to the understanding of nirguṇa-bhakti in the "implicit strand"
of Śaṅkara for para-bhakti and nirguṇa-bhakti are designated in both
cases as that mental process, that karaṇa which is enjoined to be
performed unceasingly until mokṣa is realized. Deśika, in marked
contrast to Lokāchārya, describes prapatti as a real upāya and as
enjoined.

Lokāchārya, who is structurally closer to the "explicit strand" in

337 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VIII.15.
338 Cf., Vedānta Deśika, Srimad Rahasyatrayasāra, Chapter Eight,
pp. 107-108; Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XVIII, #52; Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi
Chapter One, #12.
339 Cf., Vedānta Deśika, Srimad Rahasyatrayasāra Chapter Twenty-
Four, p. 264.
Śaṅkara, does not focus on para-bhakti as the enjoined karana but rather, on prapatti. Lokāchārya, unlike Deśika, never describes prapatti as a real upāya or as enjoined; rather, he describes prapatti as the acceptance of the Lord as the only upāya.

The special concern of this chapter, however, is the co-relation between the "explicit strand" of Rāmānuja, as radicalized in Deśika's position and the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara as radicalized in Maṇḍana and the Bhāmati school. It is within this "explicit strand" of Rāmānuja that the area of convergence between para-bhakti and nirguna-bhakti in Śaṅkara becomes apparent. Having demonstrated that dhyāna-abhyāsa is phenomenologically equal to para-bhakti in this "explicit strand" of Rāmānuja, it will now be demonstrated that this para-bhakti is phenomenologically equal to nirguna-bhakti in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara.

Just as Rāmānuja sets up a hierarchy of different levels of bhakti so Śaṅkara sets up a co-relative hierarchy of different kinds of bhakti based on the basic division between saguna-bhakti and nirguna-bhakti. The Hymn to Lord Śiva (Śivānandalaharī) sets up a hierarchy even within saguna-bhakti. Its understanding of bhakti is especially important in relation to Rāmānuja because saguna-bhakti is not described.

---

340
Cf., Chapter Three.

341
Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII, 16, 17.
as necessarily entailing bhāvanā.\footnote{The five types of saguna-bhakti described in the Śivanandalaha- hari range from that bhakti prompted by need alone to that form of bhakti where the devotee fully experiences his inseparability from the Lord in the sayujya-mokṣa state. The last three types of saguna-bhakti described therein, are close to Rāmānuja's para-bhakti because bhakti is understood like dhyāna-abhyāsa as a continual uninterrupted process, as illustrated in the following verse: "Like a woman separated from her husband, the mind that is attached to the lotus-feet constantly remembers, in order to grow firm..." (Śivanandalaharī, trans. T.M.P. Mahadevan, Madras: Ganesh and Co., 1970, #77). In the fourth type of saguna-bhakti the devotee is represented as preferring death to any separation from the Lord (ibid., #61). In the fifth type of saguna-bhakti the very separate- ness of the bhakta and the Bhāgavan is removed by the sayujya-mokṣa state. Cf., Sri Vidya Saṅkara Bhārati Swami, "Saṅkara on Bhakti", Vedanta Kesari, June 1958, pp. 93-96.}

Yet Saṅkara usually identifies nididhyāsana with nirguna-bhakti and not saguna-bhakti because of his insistence that Brahman is ultimately Nirguna and not Saguna. He also usually represents saguna-bhakti, especially in his Sūtra-bhāṣya, as entailing some bhāvanā. For both of these reasons the area of convergence between Saṅkara and Rāmānuja on the nature of bhakti must be located between Rāmānuja's para-bhakti and Saṅkara's nirguna-bhakti and not between Rāmānuja's para-bhakti and Saṅkara's saguna-bhakti, despite their respective doctrinal differences on the nature of the Focus.

The nirguna-bhakta ("the devotee to the Self") is identified in Saṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya as that fourth devotee, that "wise man", who is dear to the Lord precisely because he perceives his own identity with Him. Saṅkara says that, "The wise man strives to reach Me, firm in the faith that he himself is the Lord Vasudeva and is no other than He." The nirguna-bhakta is further identified in his Gītā-bhāṣya VII.18. See VII.16 to VII.18.
with the man possessing sthitaprajñā ("steady knowledge"). He is described as "...resorting to the highest devotion which consists in the knowledge of the Supreme Reality." The nirguṇa-bhakta and the man of "steady knowledge" (sthitaprajñā) are then identified with those munis ("sages") who are constantly contemplating the Self. These equations indicate that nirguṇa-bhakti is essentially nididhyāsana or that uninterrupted continual process of contemplating the Self. Accordingly, Śaṅkara says in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "...the wise man...is ever steadfast, and devoted to the One, [i.e. the Self] finding no other object of worship."

The Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi refers to nirguṇa-bhakti as "The seeking after one's real nature..." and co-relatively as "...the inquiry into the truth of one's own Self..." It is identified, in this text, with concrete Self-knowledge which is opposed to a merely abstract Self-knowledge. It is argued in this text that it is not enough to know the Self abstractly, one must be devoted to the Self. This is illustrated in the following excerpt: "The man who is attached to the

---

344 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.54, II.55 and IX.22 and XII.14.
345 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XII.20.
346 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya V,28. For a further discussion of these munis cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya III.IV.47.
347 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.17. See also XVIII; 52, 55.
348 Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi #31.
349 Ibid., #32.
350 Cf., Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi #361, #62, #65; cf., footnote #175, section 3b(1).
Real becomes Real, through his one-pointed devotion." It is argued that though we are already the Self, this fact must be "excavated" and invoked through this "one-pointed devotion", which is compared to the refining process involved in the making of gold. Only this process which is variously termed nirguna-bhakti, jñāna-bhakti or nididhyāśana-bhakti by the Post-Śaṅkarites, can function as the karana for Self-realization; it is phenomenologically equal to Rāmānuja's para-bhakti. The yearning for the Self, which Śaṅkara specifies in his Sūtra-bhāṣya as one of the four pre-requisites for Brahma-vidyā, must mature into a yearning so intense that it can only be compared to the yearning of a man for water when his clothes are aflame.

The following objections might be raised to this position: Isn't nirguna-bhakti a contradiction in terms; doesn't bhakti presuppose the duality of the worshipper and the worshipped? It can be said in reply that nirguna-bhakti is not a contradiction in terms but the highest form of bhakti, for duality ultimately constitutes a source of fear and not of devotion. This is indicated in the following excerpt from the Brhad. Upaniṣad: "Assuredly it is from a second that-

---

351 Vidyācudāmani #358.
352 Vidyācudāmani #65.
353 Ibid., #361.
355 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya XIII, 10, XVIII, 55.
356 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.1.1; See also Śaṅkara, Kaṭha-bhāṣya I.11.6.
357 Cf., Vedānta-Sāra-Saṅgraha #26.
fear arises". It might then be asked: Can the highest form of bhakti co-exist with fear? Śaṅkara argues that though the lower forms of bhakti co-exist with fear, the highest form of bhakti cannot so co-exist with fear. Even Rāmānuja argues that true bhakti does not begin in fear, but, rather, in love; in the awareness that one is totally dependent on the Lord who is qua Antaryāmin the very being of oneself. He says: "On account of My being exceedingly dear to them, they are unable to find sustenance for their souls even for the atomic fraction of a second without singing My praises." According to Rāmānuja, therefore, the highest form of bhakti can only occur, when one perceives oneself as inseparable from the Lord, not when one perceives oneself as separate from the Lord. Śaṅkara argues that the highest form of bhakti begins with the realization that one is not only inseparable from the Lord, but identical with Him. Despite their doctrinal differences on the nature of the focus i.e. whether Saguna (Rāmānuja) or Nirguna (Śaṅkara), and on the nature of one's relation with the focus i.e. whether a lived inseparability (Rāmānuja) or an identity (Śaṅkara) - both of them agree that the highest bhakti can never co-exist with fear or with any sense of separability between oneself and the Lord.

---

358 Brhad. Upaniṣad I.4.2.
359 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.16-18.
360 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya IX.14.
361 Cf., Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII, 16, 17.
362 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya VII, 17, 18.
363 It is argued in the Bhakti-Sutras of Nārada that the highest bhakti erases the very distinction between the Lord and the devotee. Verse forty-one states: "Because there is no distinction between Him and His man." (Nārada, Bhakti-Sutras trans. N. Sinha, Delhi: Oriental Pub.) #41.
The justification for Śaṅkara's understanding of nirguna-bhakti is found in this verse from the Brhad. Upānīṣad: "Verily, not for the sake of the gods are the gods dear but the gods are dear for the sake of the Self. Verily, not for the sake of the beings are the beings dear but the beings are dear for the sake of the Self. Verily not for the sake of all is all dear but all is dear for the sake of the Self!" Śaṅkara comments on this verse as follows: "Therefore our love for other objects is secondary, since they contribute to the pleasure of the self; and our love for the self alone is primary". In Śaṅkara's thought, nirguna-bhakti and not saguna-bhakti is primary whereas the reverse is the case in Rāmānuja's thought. Accordingly, in his interpretation of this verse, Rāmānuja argues that "all beings" are dear only in relation to the Lord.

Śaṅkara's argument that one's love for the Self alone is primary because it is identical with Bliss (Ānanda) itself is supported by this verse from the Pancadāsī text: "This ever-abiding consciousness is the Self (Ātman). It is the object of greatest love. It is therefore of the nature of bliss." Maṇḍana develops this argument at length in his Brahma-Siddhi. He says, "L'Ātman à la beatitude pour nature pour

---

364 Brhad. Upānīṣad II.4.5.
365 śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya II.4.5, p. 357. The Upadeśa-Sahasri presents a similar argument: "One desirous of attaining Truth should withdraw into the Self the Love that he has for external persons or things. For this love, secondary to that for the Self is evanescent and entails pain" (cf., Chapter XVII, #51).
He argues that desire should be in agreement with what is inherently desirable, not with what causes pain; the Self being identical with Bliss itself is therefore the most appropriate "object" of desire. Mañḍana insists that this desire or yearning for the Self never constitutes another attachment, just as the fear produced by the vision of samsāra never constitutes a real aversion. As Śaṅkara points out repeatedly, Bliss can never co-exist with fear, caused by the thought of a "second"; because Bliss can only be identical with fearlessness. Śaṅkara says:

"For if the man of enlightenment sees nothing as different from his own Self, then the statement, 'He gets established in that state of fearlessness', becomes appropriate, since (for him) nothing exists as a separate entity which can cause fear."

Śaṅkara argues that precisely because there is no "second" to fear, there is co-relatively no "second" to desire. Therefore the "object" of devotion in nirguna-bhakti can only be identical with what one is: the non-dual Self. It might then be asked: Does this imply the renunciation of other joys or their fulfillment; does the Ātman

---

368 Mañḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #5.
369 Cf., Mañḍana, Brahma-Siddhi Chapter One, #3.
370 Śaṅkara, Taittiriya-bhāṣya II.VIII.5. Śaṅkara comments on II. VII.1 of the Taittiriya Upaniṣad as follows: "(When the aspirant gets this fearless stability in Brahman) atha, then; since he does not see then diversity that is the creation of ignorance and is the cause of fear, therefore, says he; abhayam gatah bhavati, becomes established in fearlessness. When he becomes established in his true nature, then he does not see anything else, does not hear anything else, does not know anything else. "Someone gets afraid of someone else, but it is not logical that the Self should be afraid of the Self." (Taittiriya-bhāṣya II.vii.1, p. 345.)
as Ānanda imply a discontinuity or a continuity with other joys? Using these questions as guidelines, the topic of Ānanda will now be examined in Śaṅkara's thought. This will be followed by an examination of Ānanda and Ānandamaya in Rāmānuja in order to delineate their doctrinal differences on this topic and uncover any possible areas of convergence.

Śaṅkara suggests a form of continuity between ordinary forms of joy and Ānanda in his Taittirīya-bhāṣya where Ānanda is described as causing ordinary joys as their very ground (adhiśṭhāna). He says that, "People's happiness is caused by that very entity for whose purpose there are such activities of the body and senses as exhaling etc.,...this one - this Supreme Self - ...enlivens - people, in accordance with their merit. The idea is this: That very Self, which is Bliss by nature, is thought of as limited and diversified by people because of their ignorance." Śaṅkara insists on the immanence of Ānanda in all our experiences of joy. He says: "...this ānanda permeates them all. Ānanda is supreme Brahman; for it is Brahman which manifests itself in various mental modifications, evoked by past good deeds...." Śaṅkara nevertheless acknowledges a hierarchy of different kinds of joy centered around the distinction in the Katha-Upaniṣad between the preferable (śreyah) and the merely pleasing (preyāh): this hierarchy therefore implies the affirmation of the preferable (śreyah) over the merely pleasing (preyāh). The preferable (śreyah) is described in the Gītā as that which, "...at first seems like poison

371 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya II.VII.1, p. 344.
372 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya II.V.1, p. 323.
373 Cf., Katha-Upaniṣad I.II.1.
but in time transmutes itself into what seems to be ambrosia..." and the merely pleasing (preyāh) is described as that which... at first seems like ambrosia arising when the senses meet the objects of sense, but in time transmutes itself into what seems to be poison..."

It might be asked: Is the distinction between śreyāh and preyāh according to Śaṅkara a distinction in the order of being or only in the order of discovery; can there in fact be two "orders" of joy? It can be argued in response that because the Self alone is, being identical with Joy Itself, i.e. Ananda, than the very thought of a "second" to desire or to renounce can only constitute ignorance. True renunciation according to Śaṅkara is giving up the very idea that anything other than the Self exists. Śaṅkara accordingly states in his Brhad.-bhasya: "For a thing that is known as other than oneself may become an object of desire. But such a thing does not exist for the knower of Brahman, the objects of whose desire have all been attained. He to whom all objects of desire, being but the Self, are already attained, is alone free from desires, is without desires, and does not desire any more; hence he attains liberation. For he to whom everything is the Self, has nothing else to desire." This passage indicates that the distinction between the pleasing (preyāh) and the preferable (śreyāh) in Śaṅkara's thought ultimately refers to the order of discovery and not to the order of being, as there cannot be two "orders" of joy. In the experience of

374 Bhagavad-Gītā Chapter 18, #37.
375 Ibid., Chapter 18, #38.
376 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhasya IV.IV.6, p. 719.
joy two "ingredients" as such can be isolated: the joy that is identical with Brahman; and the fugitive, transitory quality in the experience. It is the latter that must be renounced, not the former. Yet the transitory quality in the experience of joy is due to the presence of the upādhis which are falsely super-imposed upon Ānanda. Empirical joys therefore are not ultimately different from Ānanda in the order of being; the difference pertains only to the order of discovery. This means that Ānanda is known together with the upādhis in the former but without the upādhis in the latter. P. K. Sundaram states this as follows: "As distinctions like birth and death, smallness and greatness, purity and impurity, knowledge and error are super-imposed on what is essentially one Pure Consciousness...even so the degrees of pleasure are imagined in one changeless eternal joy...Things of the world possess value, not in their own right, but because they are dear to the Self. Even the ardours and ecstasies of physical love have their ultimate reference in Ātman. No Joy belongs to the empirical 'me'. It is to delude oneself to think that pleasure is derived from an external source by an external means and is experienced by the mind. The Self is all-Knowledge and all-Bliss and their externality is an illusion. There are therefore, no two orders of joy, the transcendental and the empirical."

In the order of discovery, however, empirical joys and the experience of Blissfulness play an important epistemic role for,
although Brahman is ultimately Ānanda and not Ānandamaya, this fact can only be known via Ānandamaya. Co-relatively, as argued earlier, although Brahman is svarūpa-jñāna and not vr̥tti-jñāna, this fact can only be known via vr̥tti-jñāna. Therefore Śaṅkara argues that Bliss (Ānanda) only knows Itself as Bliss via the experience of Bliss-fullness (Ānandamaya). He says in his Taittiriya-bhāṣya: "...through the comprehension of the blissful self which acts as a pointer (to the Bliss Brahman), one has to realise, within this very cavity of the heart, that Self as the culmination of the growth of bliss, which is Brahman (conceived of) as the stabilising tail (of the blissful self), which is the support of all modifications and which is devoid of all modifications."

Further on in the same bhāṣya he states this point even more clearly: "The bliss, thus attained, is being instanced here as an approach to the Bliss that is Brahman; for through this familiar bliss can be approached the Bliss that is comprehended by an intellect, free from objective thought. Even worldly bliss is a particle of the Bliss that is Brahman ...." This does not mean that Ānanda is cognised; rather, Ānanda is reflected in Ānandamaya and indicated alongside it, in the same manner as svarūpa-jñāna is indicated and intuited alongside vr̥tti-jñāna. Śaṅkara says in this respect: "...the Self is truly known when It is known along with each state of consciousness." More precisely, as

---

379 Cf., section 3a(i).
680 Śaṅkara, Taittiriya-bhāṣya II.VI.1, p. 357.
381 Ibid., II.viii.1-4, pp. 350-51.
382 Śaṅkara, Kena-bhāṣya II.4, p. 66.
the excerpts from his Taittirīya-bhāṣya indicate, Anandamaya "indicates" Ananda via adhyāropa-apavāda.

Contrary to Śaṅkara, Rāmānuja argues that the Lord is both Ananda and Anandamaya: Ananda in His svarūpa; and Anandamaya in His svabhāva. Rāmānuja interprets Anandamaya not as a modification of Ananda, as with Śaṅkara's interpretation, but as its abundance. Because Rāmānuja argues that the svarūpa and the svabhāva are inseparably related as two modes of the same substance, Ananda and Anandamaya are understood as inseparably united. Śaṅkara, on the contrary, argued that Brahman is ultimately Ananda and not Anandamaya. Despite these doctrinal differences, an area of convergence between them is disclosed by Śaṅkara's acknowledgement of the importance of Anandamaya in the order of discovery, for though Brahman is ultimately Ananda and not Anandamaya, this fact can only be known via Anandamaya. In the order of discovery, the experience of Anandamaya is indispensable according to both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara in pointing to Ananda. Even Rāmānuja argues that the svarūpa of the Lord as Ananda is ultimately unknown. He says in his Gītā-bhāṣya: "I [i.e. the Lord] know, that is, I understand all beings — those that have passed away, those that are in existence at present and those that will come into existence in future. But Me,

383 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya III.III.13; Vedārthasaṅgraha #84.
no one knows." Contrary to Rāmānuja, Śaṅkara argues that the experience of Bliss can only be the experience of one's identity with that Bliss for, in that experience there cannot be even a "second" as such who experiences the Bliss, but only Bliss itself. He says in this respect: "That in which one sees something, ... knows something, is puny,' mortal, secondary joy. But this is the opposite of that; hence 'this is its supreme bliss.'" Rāmānuja, on the contrary, argues that Ānanda is not identical with the Self but pertains to the Lord alone.

Despite these doctrinal differences a possible convergence emerges when one examines Rāmānuja's description of the da hạra-vidyā, where the devotee is therein enjoined to meditate not on his separability from the Lord's Bliss, but on His inseparability from that Bliss. Such Bliss is described as that "hidden treasure" immanent in the "secret place of the heart". Rāmānuja states that, "Brahman is rather to be meditated upon as being the Self of the meditating Devotee. As the meditating individual soul is the Self of its own body, so the highest Brahman is the Self of the individual soul. ... Then I am indeed thou, holy divinity, and thou art me." The para-bhākta is described accordingly

387 Rāmānuja, Gītā-bhāṣya VII.26. It might be said that Rāmānuja's emphasis on the svārūpa of the Lord as ultimately unknowable is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's emphasis on Brahman as Nirguṇa.

388 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya IV.iii.33.

389 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.13.

390 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.III.14.

391 Ibid.

392 Śrī-bhāṣya, Thibaut, IV.1, 3.
in his Gita-bhashya as incapable of sustaining himself without that Bliss. Although everyone is totally dependent on that Bliss, only the para-bhakta perceives that fact. In this sense Ramanuja can be understood as agreeing with Sankara that the Bliss of Brahman does not so much entail a renunciation of desires as their fulfillment: true asceticism, according to Ramanuja, is being deprived of the Lord, not sense-pleasures. Therefore both Sankara and Ramanuja agree that only the preferable (sreyah) is ultimately pleasing (preyah).

These areas of convergence between Sankara and Ramanuja indicate that the total spectrum of bhakti in Sankara's thought cannot be reduced to something that is only provisionally efficacious for the "unenlightened man" and from the first level of truth. Rather, the highest bhakti i.e. nirguna-bhakti, is identified in the "implicit strand" of Sankara with the process of nididhyasana or dhyana-abhyasa which is specified in his Gita-bhashya as the karana for Self-realization, and as the "objective content" of the Atma-vidhi. Sankara co-relatively identifies the highest devotee i.e. nirguna-bhakta with that man possessing steady knowledge (sthitaprajna) and those munis who are constantly contemplating the Self. All this goes further than any merely provisional concession to bhakti as applicable only to the "unenlightened man". That process of constantly contemplating the Self which is

393 Cf., Ramanuja, Gita-bhashya IX, #14, X, #34.
394 Cf., Sankara, Gita-bhashya VI. Introduction.
395 Cf., section 36(ii).
396 Cf., footnotes 344-346.
appropriate only for the "enlightened man" can be equally termed nirguna-bhakti or jñāna-niṣṭhā.

As these equations indicate, the implicit theism in Śaṅkara is justified because of its indispensible epistemic role in the order of discovery. Although Brahman is Ānanda and not Ānandamaya, that fact can only be known via Ānandamaya. Although Brahman is ultimately Nirguna and not Saguna, that fact can only be un-veiled via Saguna Brahman, for it is only the Lord who can reveal what one truly is. Co-relatively the acceptance of sādhana as adhyāropa-apāvāda in Advaita should not entail any devaluation of the Lord; rather adhyāropa-apavāda is not a mechanical process but an organic process which is supervised by the Lord. Śaṅkara, accordingly describes māyā as "...belonging to and being under the control of the Isvara...Maya does not exist or act independently of Brahman, the Isvara." Śaṅkara also describes the Lord as dwelling in the mind of the devotee and leading him to purity of mind (sattva-suddhi). Most important, only the Lord as the Guru ("teacher") can disclose the meaning of the mahā-vākyā: tat tvam asi. Śaṅkara accordingly states in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya: "...it is only knowledge learnt from the Teacher that becomes best, - acquires its highest character..." He states even more decisively in his Gītā-bhāṣya that, "...knowledge alone which is imparted by those who have realised

397 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya Introduction, pp. 3-4.
398 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya X.11.
399 Cf., Upadesa-Sahasrī Part One, Chapter One, §§3-6.
400 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya IV.IX.3.
the truth - and no other knowledge - can prove effective." Prapatti is implicitly referred to here as one is enjoined to "...humbly prostrate thyself before them." Śaṅkara argues that it is only the man who has surrendered to the Lord, as the Guru, who can hope to be released, or, more precisely, discover that he has always been released. The role of the Guru is described in his Chandogya-bhasya according to the following parable: A man is carried away from his country by robbers. He is left in a desolate forest with his eyes bound so that he has no sense of direction. He is later helped by a stranger who removes his bandages and gives him instructions for returning home. In this parable the stranger represents the Guru and the robbers represent the forces of karma which tear a man away from his real home, the Self. Śaṅkara concludes this parable by citing this critical sentence from the above verse: "That person knows who has a teacher". It is accordingly suggested in the first chapter of the Upadeśa-Sahasrī that the Lord as the Guru is the ultimate karana for Self-realization: In this connection, it is significant that the necessity for surrender to the Lord as the Guru is discussed in the Viveka-cūḍāmani just after the discussion on nirguna-bhakti: one might infer from this that nirguna-bhakti only becomes possible by first surrendering to the Lord as the Guru. Accordingly the man seeking nirguna-bhakti is therein enjoined

401 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhasya IV.34. Cf. Śaṅkara, Katha-bhasya I.ii.8 and the Hymn to Guru: Gurvaṭṭakam.
402 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhasya IV.34.
403 Cf. Śaṅkara, Chandogya-bhasya VI.xiv.2.
404 Cf. Upadeśa-Sahasrī Chapter One, #3.
405 Cf.
to "...approach a wise preceptor, who confers emancipation from bondage."

In this sense, i.e. as devotion to the Guru, Śaṅkara can be understood as arguing that saguna-bhakti can lead to nirguna-bhakti. Śaṅkara however, might be said to offer a more universal model of bhakti than Rāmānuja who tends to emphasize the Vaiṣṇavite model of the Lord. T. M. P. Mahadevan expresses this universal appeal in Śaṅkara's understanding of bhakti as follows: "Advaita teaches not only the non-duality of Brahman (Brahadvaita) but also the non-duality of the Deity (Devata-dvaita). A devotee is free to choose whatever form of the Deity that pleases him."

4. A Possible Mitigation of Māyā-Vāda or Its Realistic Perspective

Preamble:

The last three subsections have examined the three areas where Śaṅkara's emphasis on Brahman as Nirguna has been somewhat mitigated; namely, (1) in his understanding of jñāna-yoga as adhyāropa-aparavāda, (2) in his implicit concession to an Ātma-vidhi and in his co-relative admission that dhyāna-abhyāsa is the karaṇa for Self-realization and (3) in his implicit theism. As this chapter has uncovered these areas in the "implicit Śaṅkara, it has also revealed areas of convergence between Śaṅka and Rāmānuja. The last section of this chapter will examine the possible mitigation or the realistic interpretation of Śaṅkara's second major doctrine of māyā-vāda. In order to achieve this objective, the explicit and

---

406 Viyeka-cudamani, #32.
408 It is important to distinguish between a realistic interpretation of māyā-vāda and an actual mitigation of māyā-vāda.
implicit forms of realism in Śāṅkara's thought will be examined. The purpose of such an examination is to explore one more critical dimension of the "implicit Śāṅkara", namely his implicit realism, in order to uncover any more possible areas of convergence between Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja.

Before investigating the implicit realism in Śāṅkara's ontology it is necessary to delineate the explicit realism in Śāṅkara's epistemology in that the latter may be described as the foundation for the former. Therefore section 4a will examine the explicit realism in Śāṅkara's epistemology which is most evident in the "explicit strand" of Śāṅkara. Section 4b will examine the implicit realism in Śāṅkara's ontology in his understanding of sādhanā which is most evident in the "implicit strand" of Śāṅkara.

4a. The Explicit Realism in Śāṅkara's Epistemology

Both Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja can be described as realists in that they both argue against the idealistic stance of the Yogacāra Buddhists who maintain that consciousness creates the object known. Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja argue to the contrary, that consciousness never creates the object known, which exists independent of the knower, but only reveals it. They nevertheless both argue for the importance of the purification of consciousness, for a conscious ness obscured by desires and past

---

409 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.II.28; Śṛi-bhāṣya II.II.27. The realism in Śāṅkara's epistemology is the foundation for the implicit realism in his ontology for Śāṅkara argues in his Sūtra-bhāṣya II.II.28 that the external world should not be reduced to an illusion in the Buddhist sense of sūnyatā ("emptiness") for Brahman is the Ground (adhiśṭhāna) of the external world. Cf., section 4b.
sanskāras cannot clearly reveal the object known. Śaṅkara accordingly, argues that the purification of the buddhi effected through dhyāna-abhyāsa finally leads to the Akhaṇḍa-vṛtti, and that the very distinction between bondage and liberation pertains to that process and not to the Self as such. As argued earlier Rāmānuja clearly insists on the importance of this mental purification in removing the vikāras of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna, but, unlike Śaṅkara, he tends to view this purification process as pertaining more to the will than to the intellect. Though Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja argue for the importance of this mental purification, they do not conclude in the manner of the niyoga-vādin that the purport of the Vedas is such a mental purification. They both argue that only Brahman is the purport of the Vedas, who can never be dependent on any action, even a mental action.

Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja argue co-relatively that the essential nature of the Self and the essential nature of Self-knowledge, whether understood as without attributes (Śaṅkara) or as with attributes (Rāmānuja), is not created by such a mental purification, but reflected in it. Śaṅkara says in his Sūtra-bhāṣya: "Knowledge is not dependent on the mind of man or the Vedic instructions. It depends on the thing itself and is made available by pramāṇas." In Śaṅkara, however, the

410 Cf., sections 3a(i) and 3a(ii).

411 Cf., Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya II.21.

412 Cf., section 2a.

413 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya I.14, Śrī-bhāṣya I.1.4.

414 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.4, p. 25. Śaṅkara says earlier in his Sūtra-bhāṣya: "...the knowledge of Brahman depends entirely on Brahman alone, it is..." (Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, I.1.3, p. 13)
distinction between Self-knowledge in its "primary sense" i.e. svarūpa-
jñāna, and Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" i.e. vṛtti-jñāna,
is crucial here for whereas svarūpa-jñāna can only be identical with
mokṣa, and is thus beyond all relations, vṛtti-jñāna is what must be
purified in saṃsāra. This independence of svarūpa-jñāna from the
knowing process in Śaṅkara's thought has been compared by scholars
to the independence of the object known from the knowing process.
A. K. Chatterjee says in this respect that, 'The real is what is
independent of the knowing act. Knowledge does not create or in any
way distort its content. Its function is just to reveal the object
existing in its own right. The content known asserts its own existence
irrespective of the fact of its being known." This analogy, however,
though helpful, can also be misleading as svarūpa-jñāna can only be
the Pure Subject and never an object of knowledge as such. Sureśvara
and the Vivaraṇa school focus on this independence of svarūpa-jñāna
from the knowing process to combat the kind of emphasis on dhyāna-abhyāsa
and on any volitional effort such as one finds in the Bhāmati school.
Sureśvara states in his Saṃbandha-Vārtika: 'Nor is the perception
of the real brought about anywhere by resolution; for even where there

415 For a discussion on the distinction between svarūpa-jñāna and
vṛtti-jñāna in Śaṅkara, cf., footnote #84, Introduction, Chapter One, section
5c, Chapter Four—section 3a(i).

416 Cf., T.R.V. Murti, The Central Philosophy of Buddhism (London:
Murti, The Central Philosophy of Buddhism and cf., A.K. Chatterji, The


418 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya 1.1.4, 1.1.5.
is absence (of resolution) there is perception..." Further on in
the same text he states in a similar manner: "Nor is knowledge of the
one self dependent on practice (abhyla); nor is it expectant of medita-
tion (bhavana)..."

Yet Madhana and the Bhanya school never infer that svarupa-
jaana is dependent upon vrtti-jana, but only that svarupa-jana
is reflected in vrtti-jana, after it has attained a state of purity,
i.e. sattva-suddhi. This emphasis is merely a radicalization of the
"implicit strand" in Sanaka for Sanaka argues in many of his Upanisad-
bhashyas and in his Gita-bhashya that svarupa-jana cannot know itself
as svarupa-jana without vrtti-jana.

In a similar manner Ramanuja argues that the essential nature
of Self-knowledge, i.e. the dharmi-bhuta-jana, cannot know itself
without the dharma-bhuta-jana, which must undergo a purification in
order to reflect the former. Whereas Sanaka argues that vrtti-jana
is ultimately a false super-imposition upon svarupa-jana, Ramanuja
argues that the dharmi-bhuta-jana and the dharma-bhuta-jana are
inseparable as two modes of the self-same category. Despite these
doctrinal differences, however, an area of convergence between them on

---

419 Suresvara, Samkhya-Varta #385b.
420 Suresvara, Samkhya-Varta #438b., cf., Ibid., #828.
421 For a discussion of the different uses of svarupa-jana and
vrtti-jana in the Bhanya and Vivaraṇa schools, cf., section 3a(i).
422 Cf., previous discussion on svarupa-jana and vrtti-jana in
Sanaka in section 3a(i).
423 Cf., previous discussion, Chapter Three, section 1c.
this issue can be uncovered. Both of them argue that the essential nature of Self-knowledge and Self-knowledge considered as a process are ultimately united, but whereas Śaṅkara conceives of their unity in terms of identity and an absence of difference, Rāmānuja conceives of their unity in terms of inseparability. Rāmānuja accordingly argues against any undifferentiated consciousness and insists that there is no consciousness devoid of objects. Śaṅkara, on the other hand, argues that the ultimate unity between svarūpa-jñāna and vr̥tti-jñāna does not admit of any difference for svarūpa-jñāna and vr̥tti-jñāna should not be understood as two different realities as such; rather, svarūpa-jñāna is the reality or the ground (adhiṣṭhāna) of vr̥tti-jñāna which is its appearance. This is stated in the Upadeśa-Sahasrī as follows: 'The knowledge produced by an evidence does not differ in its essential nature whether one calls it transitory or eternal. Knowledge (though) produced by an evidence is nothing but knowledge.' Similarly, as the next section will argue, māyā is not one more reality besides Brahman, Brahman is the reality of māyā.

4b. The Implicit Realism in Śaṅkara’s Ontology

Śaṅkara argues that the Self is disclosed by a turn inwards via the discipline of dhyāna-abhyāsa, and also by a subsequent turn outwards when the Self is seen as "all this". As argued earlier,
dhyāna-abhyāsa and viyāca-jñāna should not be represented as exclusive alternatives, but, rather, as two phases of the same process. Similarly, the Self must not only be discovered as the reality of the jīva, but also as the reality of the world. D. M. Datta states this as follows:

"The inward search for the reality in man and the inner realization are therefore logically incomplete without the outward search and realization that the same Brahman is the Ātman, the Reality underlying the inner and the outer." Śaṅkara never understands the world as a separate reality from the Self; rather, the world is understood as the manifestation of the Self which is its very Ground (adhiṣṭhāna). Datta accordingly reduces any exclusive emphasis on a "turn inwards" at the expense of a "turn outwards" to a mere "... intellectual sport ... a kind of solipsism tending to grant a moral holiday and encouraging a premature quietism".

He argues that this re-perception of the world as grounded in Brahman in Śaṅkara's thought should result in a deeper social commitment.

It might be objected that this social dimension of sādhana is emphasized more by Rāmānuja than by Śaṅkara. The ultimate justification for this is that the implicit realism in Śaṅkara's ontology never amounted to an acceptance of creation such as one finds in Rāmānuja's

---

429 Ibid., p. 171.
modified paripāma-vāda ("the doctrine that the effect is an actual transformation of the cause"). Śaṅkara nevertheless, clearly rejects the idealism of the Yogācāra school of Buddhism and argues that the world as Brahman is real.  

The implicit realism in Śaṅkara's ontology can be described as an application of the explicit realism in his epistemology. N. K. Devaraja says in this respect that, "The upshot of Śaṅkara's analysis of experience or knowledge is that it invariably has an objective reference." Therefore this section and the previous section are inseparably related.

Śaṅkara avoids the two extremes of the materialists, who argue that the world as it appears is real, and the Yogācāra idealists, who reduce the world to a mere product of consciousness and therefore to the status of śūnyatā ("emptiness").

Śaṅkara offers two correctives for the above positions: māyā-vāda for the materialists and the doctrine of Brahman as Ānanda for the śūnyatā doctrine of the Yogācārins. It might be asked: What is the relationship between the doctrine of Brahman as Ānanda and māyā-vāda? It can be said in reply that Śaṅkara's emphasis on Brahman

---


432 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.II.28.

433 N. K. Devaraja, An Introduction to Śaṅkara's Theory of Knowledge, p. 105

as Ananda prevents one from mis-reading his māyā-vāda as equal to śūnyatā-vāda, and that his māyā-vāda prevents one from mis-reading Ananda as a mere quality or as something to be attained as such. Co-relatively his emphasis on Brahman as Ananda implies that his doctrine of Nirguna Brahman is not equal to śūnyatā-vāda. Śaṅkara says in this respect that, "...the denial of something unreal is possible only with reference to something real. It is with reference to a real rope that the unreal snake on it is denied. This means that after eliminating that which is unreal there remains something which is real. But if we deny both Brahman and its two forms, there will be a total void; and in the absence of any entity left as real the very possibility of denying even an unreal thing will not be there." It is with reference to Brahman as the Ground (adhiṣṭhāna) that the world as it appears is denied, but not the world as Brahman. The negation implicit in the "neti-neti" ascription lies not in Brahman's nature, which should be described as the Full (Pūrna) and Supreme Bliss (Ananda), but rather in the limiting structure of every ascription. Viewing Brahman as Ananda and co-relatively viewing the world as Brahman and not as nāma-rūpa, therefore, helps to prevent any mis-interpretation of Nirguna Brahman as equal to śūnyatā. Śaṅkara accordingly states in his Gītā-bhāṣya that, "When it is said that Brahman the Knowable is not accessible to the word or thought of 'sat' (existent),

435 This mis-interpretation led to the controversial claim that Śaṅkara was a "crypto-Buddhist". For a discussion of this claim cf., Ninian Smart, Doctrine and Argument in Indian Philosophy, p. 99.

436 Sūtra-bhāṣya, Date, III.11.22, p. 145.

437 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.11.6.
one may perhaps suppose It to be 'asat' or none-existent. To prevent this supposition the Lord proceeds to declare Its existence as, manifested through the upadhis; through the sense of all living beings....Brahman exists as the Inner Self (Pratyak), as the source of all activity of the senses...as Isvara or the Lord of the universe."

Maṇḍana devotes much argument in his Brahma-Siddhi to refuting any misinterpretation of Nirguna Brahman as śūnyatā. He begins this work with the insistence that mokṣa should not be understood merely negatively as the cessation of pain, but positively as Ānanda. He says: "...la beatitude...n'est pas seulement la cessation de la douleur." Co-relatively, Maṇḍana insists, contra the Buddhists, that the intense longing for release does not constitute another attachment.

This implicit realism in Śaṅkara's ontology implies a realistic interpretation of māyā-vāda. J. G. Arapura says: "Strange as it may sound, māyāvāda implies a very strong affirmation of the reality of the world. In this respect it goes exactly as far as empiricism would want to go. No empiricism ever ascribes absolute reality to the world in any case." Śaṅkara insists that Brahman and the world are not two opposing realities; rather, Brahman is the reality of the world. He says in his Chandogya-bhāṣya: "In fact, all modifications - Name and Form

---

439 Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #1. The French translation: "le plaisir" for Ananda is somewhat misleading here for Ānanda should never be confused with sense-pleasures as such.
440 Cf., Maṇḍana, Brahma-Siddhi, Chapter One, #3,4.
441 J. G. Arapura, "Māyā and the Discourse about Brahman" from Two T. hs in Budhism and
are real in so far as they are of the nature of 'Being', - in themselves, they are all unreal...." He therefore argues in his Brhad.-bhasya that the world as undifferentiated is equal to the Self. He says:

...the Supreme Self was meant as being identical with the undifferentiated universe."

According to Śaṅkara, without this equation of the "undifferentiated universe" and the Self, knowledge would not be possible. In his Īśa-bhasya he argues that because the Self is "all this", when the Self is known, "all this" becomes known. He states in a similar manner in his Chāndogya-bhasya that, "You think that the knowledge of one thing cannot make another thing known. This would be quite true, if the product (effect) were something entirely different from the cause. As a matter of fact, however, the effect is not entirely different from its cause."

He argues in this bhasya that just as all modifications of clay are in reality nothing but clay, so "all this" is ultimately equal to Brahman.

In Śaṅkara the implication of this equation for the question of renunciation is decisive: because the Self is "all this", renunciation is ultimately the abandonment of the very idea that anything other than the Self exists. Śaṅkara says in his Īśa-bhasya: "'All this is but the Self', so that all this belongs to the Self, and the Self is all.

Therefore do not have any hankering for things that are unreal."

---

442 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhasya VI.iii.3.
443 Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhasya I.IV.7, p. 112.
444 Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhasya VI.i.6.
445 Cf., section 1, 3c.
446
Sāṅkara is arguing, in effect, that the world is but another way of knowing Brahman; that is, knowing Brahman via the upādhis. In this sense Brahman can be referred to as dual in the order of knowing, but as non-dual in the order of being. Therefore the statement "the world, as Brahman (brahmātvā satyam) is Real" can be understood as "the world when known as Brahmān is Real."

An area of convergence exists between Sāṅkara and Rāmānuja in their conception of the inseparability of the world from Brahman, but the convergence co-exists with very real doctrinal differences. Rāmānuja argues that the inseparability of the world and Brahman co-exists with a real distinctness for, their svārūpas are never confused. He does not describe the world as illusory, but as a real mode of the Lord, as a part of His svabhāva. Sāṅkara, on the other hand, can not allow for an actual distinctness between the world and Brahman for such an admission would threaten his central premise, i.e. that Brahman is the only Real. He explicitly argues that the world as nāma-rūpa ("name and form") is illusory (mithyā) yet identical with Brahman as its appearance. In this way, both Sāṅkara and Rāmānuja argue that the world is inseparable from Brahman but, whereas Rāmānuja conceives of this unity as a lived inseparability co-existing with difference, Sāṅkara conceives of this unity as an identity, without

448 Cf., Vedārthasaṅgraha #85.
449 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya II.III.18.
difference. As argued earlier, according to Rāmānuja "the primary sense" of the world or its "extended sense" (upalakṣaṇa) is its inherence within the Lord, its inseparability from Him, whereas its "secondary sense" involves any "as-if separability" between the world and Brahman. Whereas Śaṅkara argues that the world in its "secondary sense" involves an illusory notion (mithyāpratyaya) caused by avidyā, Rāmānuja insists that the experience of the world in its "secondary sense" is "caused" by karma. Both nevertheless agree that the world is occassioned by something extraneous and that an inequality exists between these two inseparable terms i.e. the world and Brahman.

According to both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja the relation between the world and Brahman is irreversible and one-sided for Brahman must not inherit the defects of the world. T. R. V. Murti refers to this inequality between the world and Brahman in Śaṅkara’s thought as follows: "One term, the higher, is not exhausted in the relationship, it has a transcendent or non-implicatory existence which is its intrinsic nature. The other term however, is entirely exhausted within the relation and has no non-relative existence."

Although Rāmānuja articulates this false perception of separability between these two terms differently from Śaṅkara, i.e. in terms of an "as-if separability" rather than in terms of an "as-if duality", both agree that the world per se cannot be actually separated from Brahman.

450 Cf., Sūtra-bhāṣya II.III.6; Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya I.IV.7.
451 Cf., Chapter Two, section #2c.
452 T. R. V. Murti, "The Two Definitions of Brahman in the Advaita".
Such a separation is only apparent. Rāmānuja states in his Gitā-bhāṣya:

"(They say that the universe is) unreal. That is, they do not say that this universe, by reason of its being the effect of the Brahman... has the Brahman for its Self. (They say) that it is without any foundation. That is, they do not say that it has the Brahman for its foundation." According to Rāmānuja, the distinctness of the world from Brahman is never what constitutes the problem necessitating śādhana, but perceiving it as-if it were separable from the Lord as His mode and acting willfully in accordance with that misperception. Even though Rāmānuja explicitly denies māyā-vāda, his doctrine of aprthaksiddha ("inseparability") between the Lord and His modes implies that any perception of an absolute separability between the Lord and the world as His mode can have no ontological status.

There is much evidence, especially in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara, for understanding Śaṅkara's insistence on the non-duality between the world and Brahman in terms that would be structurally parallel to Rāmānuja's conception of this relation, i.e. in terms of their inseparability. Co-relatively there is much evidence in this "implicit strand" for understanding Śaṅkara's doctrine of māyā-vāda in terms that would be structurally parallel to Rāmānuja, i.e. in terms of an as-if separability between the world and Brahman.

The former contention, i.e. that the actual non-duality between the world and Brahman can be understood as their inseparability will now be verified with reference to Śaṅkara's commentaries. Rāmānuja's

---

453 Rāmānuja, Gitā-bhāṣya XVI, #8; cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.III:7; cf., Chapter Two, 2c(iii).
assertion that the world is inseparable from Brahman qua the Antaryāmin
who ensouls "all this" as its Inner Controller, and ultimately as its inmost essence, is mirrored in the following passage from Śaṅkara's Gītā-bhāṣya: "There is no being without Me; for anything into which I have not entered would be without Self and would be void. Wherefore, everything is of My nature, i.e., I am the essence of everything."

Similarly as Rāmānuja argues that the world cannot exist apart from the Lord, so Śaṅkara argues that the world is non-existent apart from Brahman. He says in his Brhad.-bhāṣya that, "Just as bubbles, foam, etc. are non-existent apart from water, so name, form and action, which are the effects of Pure Intelligence and dissolve in It are non-existent apart from It." Similarly, in his Chāndogya-bhāṣya Śaṅkara describes all beings as rooted in Brahman, as residing in Him and as finally resting in Him. Yet Śaṅkara never implies that this reduces Brahman to the manifoldness of nāma-rūpa; rather, he argues that the world as Brahman is Real but not the world as nāma-rūpa. K. Sastri articulates this emphasis in Śaṅkara as follows: "The world is a self-expression of Brahman and is therefore non-different from it, has

454 Cf., Vedārthasaṁgraha #4, 6, 17.
455 Cf., Vedārthasaṁgraha #77.
456 Śaṅkara, Gītā-bhāṣya k., #39.
457 Cf., Śrī-bhāṣya I.III.7.
458 Śaṅkara; Brhad.-bhāṣya II.IV.11, p. 364.
459 Cf., Śaṅkara, Chāndogya-bhāṣya VI.viii.4, p. 334; cf., Śaṅkara, Katha-bhāṣya II.III.12.
no real existence apart from Brahman". Śaṅkara's insistence on the inseparability between the world and Brahman is not only argued within Śaṅkara's provisional thesis of satkāryavāda ("the doctrine that the effect pre-exists cause") but also within his subsequent thesis of vivarta-vāda ("the doctrine that the effect is a mere appearance"). The area of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on this issue, therefore does not confine itself to Śaṅkara's provisional concession to the reality of the world from the first level of truth; rather the implicit realism in Śaṅkara's ontology co-exists with his māyā-vāda. It is precisely this realistic strand in māyā-vāda that prevents one from mis-interpreting it as śūnyatā.

The contention referred to earlier, i.e. that Śaṅkara's conception of the as-if duality between the world and Brahman can be understood in terms parallel to Rāmānuja's conception of an as-if separability, will now be verified. Accordingly, in this passage from his Taittirīya-bhāṣya Śaṅkara describes the world as incapable of existing apart from Brahman: "...it exists because of Brahman...it is reduced to a non-entity apart from Brahman..." He states in a similar manner in his Mundaka-bhāṣya: "There is no such thing as the universe apart from Puruṣa." Later on in the same bhāṣya he says: "That which

---


461 Such a convergence would be rather trivial and predictable.

462 Śaṅkara, Taittirīya-bhāṣya III.X.5-6.

463 Śaṅkara, Mundaka-bhāṣya II.i.10.
comprises the sat and the asat is what has become your Self; for the sat, formed, gross, and the asat, formless, subtle, do not exist apart from It." This as-if separability between the world and Brahman is referred to most clearly in the Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi: "Therefore the universe does not exist apart from the Supreme Self; and the perception of its separateness is false like the qualities (of blueness etc. in the sky)."

K. Sastri goes so far as to equate māyā-vāda with this as-if separability when he states that, "...the world appears as something separate and independent....Such a view must be unreal, false, according to Śaṅkara. It is only in this sense alone that Śaṅkara has called the world of the plurality unreal, false...what is denied is not the existence of the plurality as finite mode of the infinite, but their existence apart from, and independently of Brahman." Such an equation is more evident in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara than in the "explicit strand". Śaṅkara explicitly rejects any variation of pariñāma-vāda, such as one finds in Rāmānuja, and, co-relatively, any belief in an actual distinction between the world and Brahman. They both argue nevertheless that the world can never exist apart from Brahman. Rāmānuja's insistence on the reality of the world does not imply its separate reality but, only its reality as a mode of the Lord. This is structurally similar to Śaṅkara's insistence that the world by itself is illusory, but real as Brahman.

---

464. Ibid., II.ii.i. Cf., also Śaṅkara, Brhad.-bhāṣya II.IV.12 where the jīva is described as incapable of existing apart from Brahman.


It might then be asked: does sublation negate the world in toto or only the world as undifferentiated? S. S. Sastri, in representing the "implicit strand" in Śaṅkara, argues for the latter alternative. He says: "Māyā is sublateable by Brahmān only because it is of the very nature of Brahmān." He interprets sublation not as the negation of the category in toto, but as the negation of its as-if separability from Brahmān. He says that, "Once again we see but the whole exercising its ascendancy over and transforming the part." This view of sublation is very close to Rāmānuja's conception which P. N. Srinivasachari summarizes as follows: "Sublation is a state of self-transcendence and not a process of negating negation." Śaṅkara speaks of the sublation of the world in a similar sense in his Brhad-bhāṣya: the world as differentiated is sublated but not the world as undifferentiated. He says: "When that separate existence has entered and been merged in its cause, in other words, when the differences created by ignorance are gone, the universe becomes one without a second, 'the great Reality.'" Therefore Śaṅkara does not reduce the world to an illusion in the sense of Śūnyatā; rather, the world as undifferentiated is disclosed as equal to Brahmān. The implicit realism in Śaṅkara amounts to a realistic interpretation of māyā-vāda in the "explicit strand" of Śaṅkara and to a possible mitigation of māyā-vāda in the "implicit strand" of Śaṅkara.

468 Ibid., p. 192.
469 P. N. Srinivasachari, The Philosophy of Viśisṭādvaita, P. 467.
470 Śaṅkara, Brhad-bhāṣya II.IV.12, p. 369.
Most important it discloses an area of convergence with Rāmānuja. Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja agree that the world can only be apparently but not actually separated from Brahman.

As this chapter has illustrated, because sādhana in Advaita is really the practical application of māyā-vāda, a realistic interpretation of māyā-vāda results in a corresponding realism in sādhana. This was illustrated, for example, in the implicit emphasis in Śaṅkara on dhyāna-abhyāsa as the karāṇa for Self-realization, in his implicit concession to an Ātma-vidhi and in his implicit theism. The areas that have been investigated in this chapter pertaining to the "implicit Śaṅkara" uncovered several areas of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. It should not be forgotten, however, that these areas of convergence investigated in this chapter between the "implicit Śaṅkara" and the "explicit Rāmānuja" co-exist with very real doctrinal differences.
Conclusion

(i) General Conclusions

The best way to outline the conclusions of this work is by the following diagram.

```
\begin{center}
\begin{tikzpicture}
    \node (S1) at (0,0) {$S_1$};
    \node (R1) at (1,1) {$R_1$};
    \node (S2) at (-1,-1) {$S_2$};
    \node (R2) at (-1,1) {$R_2$};
    \draw[->] (S1) -- (R1);
    \draw[->] (S2) -- (R2);
\end{tikzpicture}
\end{center}
```

"S_1" here represents the "explicit Śaṅkara", "S_2" the "implicit Śaṅkara", "R_1" the "explicit Rāmānuja" and "R_2" the "implicit Rāmānuja". This diagram indicates that a structural convergence was disclosed between "S_2" and "R_1", designated as "1" in this diagram, and between "S_1" and "R_2", designated as "2" in this diagram. Yet a structural convergence is not equal to a doctrinal convergence for though "S_2" is parallel to "R_1", and "S_1" is parallel to "R_2", "S_2" is not equal to "R_1" and "S_1" is not equal to "R_2".

Chapter One provided the methodological foundation for "S_2" and in so doing prepared the way for the convergence between "S_2" and "R_1", designated as "1" in this diagram. The methodological foundation for "S_2" was constituted by all those devices in Śaṅkara which explained the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma such as his use of "intermediary categories" as for example his concept of jñāna-yoga as equal to the "primary sense" (paramārtham) of dharma and his

---

1Cf. Introduction for a definition and explanation of these terms.
concept of the "secondary sense" (gaunam) of Ātma-ijnāna as vṛtti-ijnāna.

Chapter Two provided the methodological foundation for the convergence between "R₂" and "S₁" or "2". It was there argued that the dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversibility in the āśirāra-āśirārin provide the seed for Rāmānuja's dissociative use of the āśirāra-āśirārin which was disclosed as being methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's two levels of truth. Co-relatively the mis-perception of the Self, qua āśirāra, as independent of the Lord was disclosed as being a methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's concept of avidyā.

Chapter Three examined the key doctrines in Rāmānuja pertaining to the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma and uncovered the following areas of structural convergence with Śaṅkara:

i) the parallel between the role of the dharma-bhūta-ijnāna in Rāmānuja and the role of the vṛtti-ijnāna in Śaṅkara;

ii) the discontinuity between the "two truths" in Rāmānuja i.e., concrete Self-knowledge versus abstract Self-knowledge as a parallel in reverse to the "two truths" in Śaṅkara, and

iii) the structural convergence between prapatti in Rāmānuja and ānānaya-gopa in Śaṅkara. These three areas of structural convergence are designated as "2" in this diagram.

Chapter Four focussed on the two main areas in Śaṅkara's thought where the convergence between "S₂" and "R₁" becomes clearer; specifically, in the mitigation of his doctrine of Nirguna Brahman and in the possible mitigation or realistic understanding of māya-vada. The former was provided by Śaṅkara's implicit understanding of ānānaya-gopa as a mental process, by his implicit concession to an Ātma-vidhi, and by his implicit theism. When describing ānānaya-gopa Śaṅkara, unlike Rāmānuja, describes
the buddhi as sublateable, but they both refer to the ambiguous role of the buddhi in providing the possibility both for bondage and for liberation. Rāmānuja therefore argues that the dharmi-bhūta-jñāna, i.e., "D₁", is already inseparable from the Lord, but that that fact can only be known via the dharma-bhūta-jñāna i.e., "D₂"; similarly, Śaṅkara argues that the svarūpa-jñāna is already equal to mokṣa, but that that fact can only be known via the vṛtti-jñāna. In the examination of the Ātmavidhi an area of convergence was disclosed between Śaṅkara's understanding of nirguna-dhyāna as nīdīhyāsana and Rāmānuja's understanding of dhyāna or upāsana as nīdīhyāsana: the process is phenomenologically the same in both, only the focus of this process is explicitly different, i.e., Sagūna for Rāmānuja or Nirguna for Śaṅkara. Both nirguna-dhyāna and upāsana refer to a concrete Self-knowledge as opposed to an abstract Self-knowledge which is classified as a karana for Self-realization. The above convergence laid the basis for the implicit theism in Śaṅkara and for the ensuing area of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja on the nature of bhakti. The following area of agreement was disclosed with reference to the possible mitigation of māyā-vāda in Śaṅkara. Just as Ramanuja argued that the world as inseparable from the Lord was real but not in itself when considered separate from the Lord, so Śaṅkara argued that the world as Brahman was real, but not the world as nāma-rūpa.

The fact that Post-Śaṅkaraites were preoccupied with a refutation of difference (bheda nīrākaraṇa) and not with qualified non-dualism (Vīśīṣṭādvaīta) is significant for it suggests that these areas of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja were acknowledged by them.
Perhaps this is the reason that they did not engage in a dialectical refutation of Rāmānuja. Did they perceive Rāmānuja, then, as already having "one foot in the door"? These areas of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja were more evident in their Gīta-bhāṣyas than in their Brahma-Sūtra-bhāṣyas for the problem of sādhanā was addressed more specifically in the former. Although their ontologies remain distinct and irreducible, their structures of sādhanā display a remarkable similarity.

The question of sādhanā for both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja begins with a problem. The problem of sādhanā for Rāmānuja can perhaps be summed up by this question: If the Lord is already all-inclusive and inseparable with all Selves, then why is there any need for sādhanā? Rāmānuja argues that because the all-inclusiveness of the Lord is veiled from us in samsāra due to the Lord's Self concealment and to our willful disobedience, sādhanā is necessary to remove this veil. The problem of sādhanā for Śaṅkara can perhaps be summed up by this question: If mokṣa is a pre-given, than why is there any need for sādhanā? Śaṅkara argues that sādhanā is necessary to evoke that fact and make it known so that the pre-given reality also becomes a lived truth. The seeking in sādhanā for both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja involves the purification of the buddhi and not the acquisition of anything new in the state of being. Even Rāmānuja argues that the svārūpa of the Self and the svārūpa of consciousness remain unchanged in samsāra; mokṣa simply discloses their pre-existent condition.

The greatest similarity between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja emerges from the a-posteriori perspective, i.e., from the standpoint of mokṣa. It is from this perspective that the Self realizes, even in Rāmānuja's
understanding, that it was never in fact separated from Brahman, only apparently. Sāṁsāra for both involves therefore a semblance of disunity with Brahman, described as an "as-if separability" in Rāmānuja and an "as-if duality" in Śaṅkara; mokṣa for both involves the removal of that semblance of disunity and the disclosure of one's unity with Brahman, described as "their actual inseparability" in Rāmānuja and their "actual non-duality" in Śaṅkara.

(ii) A Critical Examination of These Conclusions

a. How "S₂" Illumines "S₁"

This diagram indicates that the "implicit Śaṅkara" i.e., "S₂", originates out of the "explicit" Śaṅkara i.e., "S₁". The transition from "S₁" to "S₂" is provided most of all by Śaṅkara's methodology which points simultaneously to both "S₁" and "S₂". His two levels of truth, his "transposition strategy" and his "simultaneous viewing" not only explain his explicit emphasis on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, but also explains their apparent continuity. Also, specific devices such as his "intermediary categories" refer more to "S₂" than "S₁". The transition from "S₁" to "S₂" doctrinally is provided by Śaṅkara's understanding of jñāna-yoga as equal to the "primary sense" (paramārtham) of dharma, by his specification of nirguna-bhakti or dhyāna-abhyāsa as the karana for Self-realization,
and by his implicit concession to the Ātma-vidhi: It should be asked:

How then does "S₂" i.e., the implicit Śaṅkara, throw light on "S₁" i.e., the "explicit Śaṅkara" specifically on Śaṅkara's explicit emphasis on Brahman as Nirguna and on his māyā-vāda?

The implicit realism examined in "S₂" prevents one from misreading māyā-vāda as equal to the theory of sunyātā. Śaṅkara argues in this implicit strand that the world as Brahman is real although not as nāma-rūpa. "S₂" points to the application of māyā-vāda to sādhana and shows that the whole of sādhana can be considered a form of adhyāropa-apavāda. Viewing sādhana in this manner does justice to Śaṅkara's explicit emphasis on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, and, therefore, points to "S₁" and "S₂" simultaneously. "S₂" also uncovers the three areas where the emphasis on Brahman as Nirguna is mitigated. While describing jñāna-yoga in this implicit strand, Śaṅkara argues that though Brahman is Nirguna and not Saguna, it is necessary to resort to Brahman as Saguna to know this fact. He argues correlative that though Brahman is Ānanda, and not Ānandamaya, one can only know this fact via Ānandamaya. These two points indicate that the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in Śaṅkara refers to the order of discovery and not to the order of being. While describing the Ātma-vidhi in this implicit strand, Śaṅkara argues that although no injunction can be applied to Ātma-jñāna in the "primary sense" as svarūpa-jñāna, an injunction can be applied to Ātma-jñāna in the "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jñāna for vṛtti-jñāna purified by dhyāna-abhyāsa is capable of "reflecting" svarūpa-jñāna. Such a vidhi does not affect Nirguna Brahman but only one's knowledge of Nirguna Brahman. The vidhi, therefore, is
not applied to the Self as such but only to the buddhi. The implicit
theism examined in "S₂" indicates that though the focus of Śaṅkara's
concept of nirguna-bhakti is explicitly different from the focus of
Rāmānuja's concept of dhyāna or upāsana, the process referred to in
both is phenomenologically the same.

(b) How "R₂" Illumines "R₁"

This diagram indicates that the "implicit Ramanuja" i.e., "R₂", originates
out of the "explicit Ramanuja" i.e., "R₁".

The transition from "R₁" to "R₂" is provided most of all by
Rāmānuja's methodology which explains not only his explicit emphasis on
the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma but also his contrasting
emphasis on their discontinuity. His methodology is bilateral, like
Śaṅkara's, and points simultaneously to "R₁" and "R₂".

The transition from "R₁" to "R₂" doctrinally is provided by
Rāmānuja's insistence on the distinctness of the three svarūpas of the
Lord, the Selves and matter even within mokṣa. A tension is thus introduced
between the emphasis on inseparability and the emphasis on separability
within the sarīra-sarīrin. Even the more interpretative elements of "R₂"
such as Rāmānuja's methodological equivalent to Śaṅkara's concept of avidyā
originate from this original tension between inseparability and separability in the \textit{sarīra-sarīra}.

The examination of dharma in "R_2" throws light on the relationship between Rāmānuja's initial definition of dharma as "ritual injunction" and his "extended sense" of dharma as worship. It emphasizes the friction between the emphasis on the Lord as the ultimate Agent and the emphasis on man as the penultimate agent. This friction culminates in prapatti where the Lord is disclosed as the "eternal means" (siddhopāya) and man's self-efforts, in isolation, are viewed as obstructions to this "eternal means". From the perspective of prapatti, the initial definition of dharma is disclosed as containing an element of avidya; specifically, the notion that man and not the Lord is the do-er. Prapatti illustrates that the relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma can only be finally resolved within the Lord Himself.

The examination of the "as-if separability" between the Selves and the Lord in "R_2" also illumines the doctrine of aprthaksiddha ("inseparability") in "R_1", especially in its application to sādhanā. It might then be asked: Does samsāra ever constitute an actual separability between the Selves qua sarīra and the Lord; does it therefore constitute a modification of aprthaksiddha? The reply can only be in the negative for the Selves as eternal modes of the Lord can never be separated from the Lord, and any separability must therefore be only-apparent. As the examination in "R_2" indicates, the inseparability between the Selves and the Lord is best disclosed from an \textit{a-posteriori} standpoint, i.e. from the standpoint of mokṣa, where any separability is disclosed as only apparent. This implicit strand in Rāmānuja also illumines the doctrinal tension between his doctrine of aprthaksiddha and his emphasis on the actual distinctness of the three
svarūpas. It indicates that the distinctness of the three svarūpas should not be misread as entailing any absolute separability between the Selves and the Lord. Therefore "R₂" un-packs the full implications of the initial tension in "R₁" between the dimensions of separability and inseparability of the sarīra-sarīrin.

The methodological examination of the categories of the dharma-bhuta-jñāna, "D₂", and the dharmi-bhuta-jñāna, "D₁", in "R₂" points out that the "nerve" of the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma is contained in the relation between "D₁" and "D₂". It is only when one understands how Rāmānuja handles the relation between "D₁" and "D₂" that one can understand how he handles the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma. It constitutes an over-simplification to describe Rāmānuja's explicit emphasis on the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma as only a continuity, as the examination in "R₂" indicates for, even explicitly, Rāmānuja points to a contrasting emphasis on discontinuity in his insistence on the distinctness of the three svarūpas. The dimensions of one-sidedness and irreversibility of the sarīra-sarīrin also contribute to this discontinuity. By examining this implicit strand in Rāmānuja, many of the problem-areas in Rāmānuja's methodology were disclosed, especially the areas of friction between his methodology and his doctrines. For instance, a friction was uncovered between his explicit rejection of Sāṅkara's two levels of truth and his dissociative use of the sarīra-sarīrin as a methodological equivalent. A similar friction was uncovered between his explicit rejection of Sāṅkara's "secondary sense" and his use of a methodological equivalent. Rāmānuja was not reduced to this implicit strand, but, rather, this implicit strand was isolated simply in order to facilitate any comparisons with Sāṅkara and to better represent the full spectrum of Rāmānuja's position.
How the Areas of Implicit Convergence Between Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja Illumine Their Explicit Areas of Agreement

The common model of Self-knowledge and dharma shared explicitly by Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja in opposition to the Mīmāṃsakas is here referred to as their explicit areas of agreement. It is designated by "3" in this diagram.

Whereas these explicit areas of agreement pointed to a minimal agreement between Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja, i.e., to what they share as Vedāntins in contrast with the Mīmāṃsakas, the areas of implicit convergence pointed to the internal similarities between the two thinkers. It was discovered that the parallel between "S₂" and "R₁" developed the fullest implications of their common model of Self-knowledge. Co-relatively, it was discovered that the parallel between "S₁" and "R₂" developed the fullest implications of their common model of dharma.

\textsuperscript{2} Cf. Introduction: "A Common Model of Self-knowledge for Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja" and, "A Common Model of Dharma for Śāṅkara and Rāmānuja", for a detailed account of these explicit areas of agreement.
How the Parallel Between "S₁" and "R₂" Illumines Their Common Model of Dharma

The point that dharma can only be "known" from the standpoint of Brahman, which is common to both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja was developed in its fullest implications in this parallel between "S₁" and "R₂" where the structural similarity between prapatti and jhāna-yoga was examined. The examination of prapatti in this implicit strand in Rāmānuja disclosed that dharma can only be "known" and resolved from the standpoint of the Lord. From this standpoint, man's own efforts in isolation are revealed as ultimately impotent and the Lord is disclosed as the "eternally established means (siddhānāya). The parallel between "S₁" and "R₂" indicated that there is a shift in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja from the "level" of dharma, which symbolizes man's own efforts, to the "level" of Brahman, understood either as the Lord (Rāmānuja) or as the non-dual Self (Śaṅkara). This shift was translated into methodological terms in that a "transposition strategy" is enacted by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja whereby dharmic concerns are transposed to the level of Brahman. This "transposition strategy" can be understood as an application of a point shared by both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja which is that dharma can only be "known" from the standpoint of Brahman. What is specific in Śaṅkara's formulation of this point is his insistence that dharma can only be "known" from the standpoint of its sublation. Rāmānuja's version of this point is that dharma can only be known within the Lord. The ultimate justification for this "transposition strategy" is their common belief as Vedāntins that only Brahma-vidyā, and not dharma, can ultimately result in mokṣa. Dharmic action accordingly plays a dialectical role for both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja like in the analogy of using a thorn to
remove a thorn. Rāmānuja, for example, refers to the need for using the will to transcend the will; similarly, Saṅkara refers to the need for using cognition to transcend cognition.

(ii) (c_2) How the Parallel Between "S_2" and "R_1" Illumines Their Common Model of Self-knowledge

Saṅkara and Rāmānuja both argue that the Self in its essential nature is not a doer, cognizer etc., but that it remains unchanged by the effects of saṁsāra. This point of agreement was investigated in the parallel between "S_2" and "R_1" where according to both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja the buddhi and not the Self in its fundamental nature is described as undergoing change. It is through the mis-identification of the Self as the buddhi that the mis-apprehension of the Self as a doer, cognizer etc. occurs. The distinction between saṁsāra and mokṣa refers to the buddhi and not to the Self: even the experience of illumination refers only to the buddhi and not to the Self, which remains unchanged in its fundamental nature.

Saṅkara and Rāmānuja both argue that knowledge in its essential nature is not separate from the Self. This point of agreement between them was also developed in this parallel between "S_2" and "R_1". It was there pointed out that knowledge understood as part of the Self in its fundamental nature is never separate from the Self and never in fact changes. This sense of knowledge as unchanging is represented by the category of the dharmi-bhuta-ñāna in Rāmānuja and by the category of svarūpa-ñāna in Saṅkara.

The second sense of knowledge as a mental process, represented by the category of the dharma-bhuta-ñāna in Rāmānuja and by the category of
the vyrttijñāna in Śaṅkara, is understood by both as instrumental in the "reflection" of the essential nature of knowledge and of the Self. Both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja argue that though the essential nature of knowledge and of the Self remain unchanged in sāṃśāra, that fact can only be known via knowledge as a mental process. Furthermore, both argue that this mental process must refer to a concrete Self-knowledge and not merely an abstract Self-knowledge in order to function as a karana for Self-realization. This concrete Self-knowledge is represented by dhyāna or upāsana in Rāmānuja and by nirguna-bhakti in Śaṅkara. Despite their doctrinal differences on the nature of the focus, the process can be understood as phenomenologically the same. Yet Śaṅkara, unlike Rāmānuja, argues that this sense of knowledge as a mental process is ultimately sublateable.

Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja both argue that the Self can only be known from the standpoint of Brahman. This point of agreement was also developed within this parallel between "S2" and "R1". The role of the Lord in revealing the true nature of the Self was highlighted within this area of convergence between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. Rāmānuja argues that the highest bhakti, para-bhakti, cannot arise if one perceives the Self as separable from the Lord; rather, it can only arise if one perceives the Lord, qua Antāryāmin, as the essence of the Self. In a similar manner, Śaṅkara argues that the highest bhakti, nirguna-bhakti, can only arise if one perceives the Self as identical with the Lord. Despite their doctrinal differences on the nature of that union with Brahman, i.e., whether understood as a lived inseparability (Rāmānuja) or as identity (Śaṅkara), both agree that the highest bhakti cannot proceed from any perception of separability.
between the Self and the Lord.

Sahkara and Rāmānuja both argue contrary to the Mīmāṃsakas, that mokṣa is not a negative but a positive condition; it points not to the absence of Bliss and knowledge but to their presence. This point of agreement was likewise developed within this parallel between "S₂" and "R₁". Accordingly it was argued in the "implicit strand" of Sahkara that this sense of mokṣa as Bliss is immanent in all empirical joys as their cause (adhisthāna). It was argued that empirical joys though differing from Bliss in the order of discovery are not different from Bliss in the order of being. There are therefore not two "orders" of joy as such. From this it may be said that mokṣa does not entail the renunciation of empirical joys in their essence: what is renounced is only the fugitive, transitory quality in the experience which is due to the presence of the upādhis.

It is similarly argued in the "explicit strand" of Rāmānuja that the union of the Self with the Lord's Bliss in mokṣa should not be understood as a negative but as a positive condition for true asceticism is being deprived of the Lord not of sense-pleasures. The highest devotee is accordingly described as incapable of sustaining himself without the Lord's Bliss. Although everyone is totally dependent on that Bliss, only the highest devotee perceives that fact.

(iii) Answers to The General Questions Raised in the Introduction

The major question in this work was: "Is the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma real or illusory?" This same question can be alternately expressed as follows: Is dharma a mere appendage to Self-knowledge or an organic part of it? Or, is there an ontological ground

3Cf. Introduction; "The Problematic of This Work".

for dharma in Vedānta? Because of the dual strands in Saṅkara and Rāmānuja, (i.e. "S₁" and "S₂", "R₁" and "R₂") this question is handled somewhat differently in each respective strand. When outlining Saṅkara's and Rāmānuja's position on this question, I will accordingly first consider it as it is argued within their "explicit strands" and then re-consider it within their "implicit strands".

Saṅkara takes an uncompromising position on this question in the "explicit strand". It is argued there that dharma is not only an appendage to Self-knowledge which is justifiable only for the "unenlightened man" from the first level of truth, but that it is ultimately illusory. Saṅkara justifies this position by arguing that dharma is an offshoot of avidyā; specifically, it is the false super-imposition of agency and change upon the non-dual, non-relational Self. Because the false can have no organic relation with the Real (Sat) but only an illusory relation, dharma can only have an illusory relation with Self-knowledge. From this it can be argued that Self-knowledge in its ultimate sense is forever unaffected by moral progress. Saṅkara asks in effect: Why purify the personality if the personality ultimately does not exist? He argues, however, that this should not be misread as a rejection of dharma but as the transcendence of dharma.

Saṅkara argues in the "implicit strand" that although there is no continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in the order of being, there is a continuity between them in the order of discovery. This continuity in the order of discovery is explained by means of two "intermediary categories"; namely, Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jñāna.
and dharma in its "primary sense" as ḫāna-yoga. Dharma as ḫāna-yoga is an organic part of Self-knowledge as vṛtti-᳊āna although not of Self-knowledge as svarūpa-᳊āna. Dharma as ḫāna-yoga is nevertheless instrumental in the "reflection" of svarūpa-᳊āna. In this sense Śaṅkara can argue for an ontological ground for dharma. Furthermore, Śaṅkara concedes that even the initial sense of dharma as ritual injunction is provisionally efficacious in leading to the purification of the mind (sattva-suddhi).

The problematic of sādhana in Śaṅkara is fully explored in this "implicit strand". This problematic is perhaps best articulated by the following question: If mokṣa is a pre-given, why is there any need for sādhana? In reply it can be said, sādhana is necessary in order to evoke that pre-given state and make it fully known.

Rāmānuja insists on a real relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma especially in the "explicit strand". It was argued there that dharma is an organic part of Self-knowledge and not merely an appendage to it. Dharma is described accordingly as based on Self-knowledge, specifically, the knowledge of the Self as different from the body, the mind etc., (viveka-᳊āna), and Self-realization is described as a goal of dharma. Most important, the "extended sense" of dharma as worship is almost synonymous with Self-knowledge, according to Rāmānuja, for one cannot know the Self without knowing it as inseparable from the Lord qua Antaryāmin. Therefore, the ontological ground for dharma in Rāmānuja is ultimately provided by the Lord as the Antaryāmin who abides in the Self and controls it as the ultimate agent. Rāmānuja's insistence on the organic relation

---

4 The reflection of svarūpa-᳊āna in vṛtti-᳊āna is ultimately disclosed as illusory and is sublated in Self-realization.
between dharma and Self-knowledge is manifested in his contention that
Pūrva-Mīmāṃṣā and Uttara-Mīmāṃṣā form one continuous discipline.

Nevertheless a measure of discontinuity was introduced into this
relation between Self-knowledge and dharma in the "implicit strand" of
Rāmānuja. Specifically, the perspective of pragati pointed to a tension
between dharma understood as man's own isolated efforts or upāvas, and
Self-knowledge understood as knowing the Self as inseparable from the Lord.
It was argued there that true Self-knowledge comes from renouncing man's
own upāyas and submitting to the Lord as the only upāya, i.e., as the
siddhopāya. True Self-knowledge arises from Self-surrender and not from
Self-effort. This sense of dharma as man's upāyas was implicitly co-
related with some sense of avidyā as the false sense that man is an in-
dependent agent. It is described as actually interfering with the reali-
zation of the Lord as the only upāya. Accordingly the Lord as the ultimate
agent, as the means (upāya) and end (upeya) of sādhana is described as
seeking the Self even more than the Self is seeking Him.

Although a discontinuity between dharma, understood as man's upāyas,
and Self-knowledge was disclosed in this "implicit strand", a continuity
was disclosed between dharma, understood as the Lord, who is the means and
end of sādhana, the siddhopāya, and Self-knowledge. According to Rāmānuja
true Self-knowledge only arises when one perceives the Lord as the ultimate
agent.

The other general question that was raised in this work,5 "What
doctrines and methods do Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja use to explain the shift from
the "level" of Self-knowledge to dharma and back again", was examined at.

5Cf., Introduction: "The Problematic of This Work"
great length. Chapters One and Two focussed on the methods used respectively by Saṅkara and Rāmānuja to explain this "shift" while Chapter Three and Chapter Four focussed on the doctrines used respectively by Rāmānuja and Saṅkara to explain this "shift".

(iv) Answers to Specific Questions Raised In The Introduction

A number of specific questions regarding the nature of the relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma in Saṅkara and Rāmānuja were raised in the Introduction. Although these questions were answered in detail in the four chapters of this work it might be helpful to the reader to summarize these answers.

With reference to the question of the possible tension between doctrines and methods, it was discovered that the methodologies of Saṅkara and Rāmānuja did not simply implement their doctrinal a-priori's as expounded in their "explicit strand". Rather, the methodology of both Saṅkara and Rāmānuja was disclosed as bi-lateral, i.e., it was disclosed as pointing simultaneously to the "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand". For instance, Rāmānuja's methodology did not simply explain his predominant emphasis on the continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma, it also explained his contrasting emphasis on their discontinuity. Similarly, Saṅkara's methodology did not simply explain his predominant emphasis on the discontinuity between Self-knowledge and dharma; it also explained his contrasting emphasis on their apparent continuity in sadhana. It was also discovered that the application of their methodologies to the "implicit strand" was most evident when they

---

6 Ibid.
were dealing with "dharmic problems" as, for example, in the problem of whether the svārūpa inherits the defects of the svabhāva in the sarīra-
sarīrin? So, for instance, when Rāmānuja is giving a simple description
of a category, in accordance with his explicit methodology, he refers to
its svārūpa as its "primary sense", and to its svabhāva as its "secondary
sense". When, however, he is dealing with "dharmic problems", such as specifying how bondage is
real and whether it affects the svārūpa of the Self, he usually uses his
methodological equivalents to Sāṅkara's "primary and secondary senses"
which is in accordance with his implicit methodology. Similarly, when
dealing with the problematic question of why sādhana is necessary despite
the fact that mokṣa is a pre-given, Sāṅkara resorts to those devices in
his implicit methodology which make sense of the apparent continuity
between Self-knowledge and dharma in sādhana. Two such devices are his
"intermediary categories", especially the "primary sense" (paramārtham)
of dharma as jñāna-yoga and the "secondary sense" (gaunam) of Self-
knowledge as vṛtti-jñāna, and his successive use of the two standpoints
of truth.

For all of these reasons a tension was introduced between their
doctrines and methods. The most striking example of such a tension
between doctrine and method pertains to Rāmānuja's explicit rejection
of Sāṅkara's two levels of truth and his dissociative use of the sarīra-
sarīrin as a methodological equivalent. Co-relatively, Rāmānuja's explicit
rejection of the doctrine of avidyā and his use of a methodological
-equivalent provide an adequate example of such a tension between doctrine
and method. Similarly, a tension between doctrine and method is
-illustrated
by Sāṅkara's explicit rejection of any continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma and his use of "intermediary categories" to explain their apparent continuity in śādhanā.

It was also discovered that the problem areas in this relation between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja could be best uncovered by a methodological examination of the key doctrines used by both for this relation. For instance, a methodological examination of the categories of the dharma-bhūta-jñāna and the dharma-bhūta-jñāna in Rāmānuja uncovered the "nerve" of the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma in Rāmānuja; in fact, the latter is methodologically equal to the former. When one knows how Rāmānuja handles this relation, then one knows how he handles the relation between Self-knowledge and dharma. A methodological analysis of prapatti pointed to the most important area of convergence between the "implicit strand" in Rāmānuja and the "explicit strand" in Śaṅkara; that between the structure of prapatti in Rāmānuja and the structure of jñāna-yoga in Śaṅkara. A similar dialectical structure was observed in both prapatti and jñāna-yoga. While prapatti points to the negative use of the will to transcend the will, jñāna-yoga points to the negative use of cognition to transcend cognition. The argument follows the same structure in both cases: one must use a thorn to remove a thorn.

A methodological analysis of the doctrines used by Śaṅkara to explain the apparent continuity between Self-knowledge and dharma in śādhanā was helpful in uncovering the significance of his "intermediary categories", especially the following two such "intermediary categories"; jñāna-yoga as equal to the "primary sense" of dharma, and

7Cf., Conclusion: "How "R₂" Illumines "R₁"."
vṛtti-jñāna as equal to Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense".
Whereas a radical discontinuity exists between dharma as ritual injunction and Self-knowledge in its "primary sense" as svarupa-jñāna, a continuity exists between dharma as jñāna-yoga and Self-knowledge in its "secondary sense" as vṛtti-jñāna. Both of these "intermediary categories" played a key role in sorting out "dharmonic problems" in Śaṅkara. A methodological analysis of his doctrine of nirguna-bhakti uncovered a structural convergence with Rāmānuja's doctrine of para-bhakti, despite their doctrinal differences on the nature of the focus.

It has already been demonstrated how \( R_2 \) illumines \( R_1 \),\(^7\) how \( S_2 \) illumines \( S_1 \) and how the convergences between \( R_1 \) and \( S_2 \) and \( R_2 \) and \( S_1 \) illumine the explicit, minimal areas of agreement between Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja. It is concluded that Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara can not simply be reduced to their "explicit strands" i.e., \( R_1 \) and \( S_1 \). Such a reduction constitutes an over-simplification, and in some senses a distortion, of both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara. The "implicit strands" i.e., \( R_2 \) and \( S_2 \), are necessary to avoid this over-simplification and possible distortion so as to better represent the full spectrum of both Rāmānuja and Śaṅkara. For purposes of comparison between them, it is also necessary to refer to the "explicit strand" and the "implicit strand" in both Śaṅkara and Rāmānuja.

To fully represent Rāmānuja's and Śaṅkara's position on the relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma it is not sufficient to

\(^8\) Cf., Section (ii) Conclusion.
simply focus on their Brahma-Sutra-bhāsyas. It is necessary for one to stand within the full corpus of their writings, especially when the relationship between Self-knowledge and dharma is applied to the question of sadhana.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

1. Primary Sources Cited in This Work


Bhattarya, Sri Parasara. Śrī Vishnu Sahasranama Bashya. Tirupati:
Tirumala Tirupati Devasthanams, 1965.

Desika, Vedānta
Sri Venkatāsvra Oriental Series: No. 5 2nd ed. Tirupati:
Tirumala-Tirupati Devasthanams, 1956.

Dharmarāja, A. Vedāntaparibhāṣa. 2nd ed. Madras: Adyar Library
and Research Centre, 1971.

Madras: University of Madras, 1935.

Gauḍapada, Kārikā from The Māṇḍukyaopanisad with Gauḍapāda’s Kārikā
Hiriyanna, M. Indian Philosophical Studies. Mysore: Kevala
Jha, Dr. Sir G. Purva-Mimamsa In Its Sources Benares: Benares Hindu
University, 1942.
Publications de L'Ecole Francaise D'Extreme Orient, Vol. LXXVI,
1969.
The Principal Upaniṣads. trans. S. Radhakrishnan. 2nd ed. London:
George Allen and Unwin Ltd., 1968.
Rāmānuja
Gītā-bhāṣya
-trans. M.R. Sampatkumaran. Madras: M. Rangacharya Memorial Trust,
1969.
Gadāya-Trayaṁ
-trans. A.V. Gopalachari from Visishtadvaita: A Symposium by
Twenty-four Erudite Scholars. Madras: Ramanuja Research Society,
1974.
Sri-bhāṣya

Vedārthasamgraha

Saranagāti-Gadya

Śaṅkara
Aitareya-bhāṣya

Aparokṣānubhuti

Atma-Bodha

Brhadāraṇyaka-bhāṣya

Chāndogya-bhāṣya
Gītā-bhāṣya


Gīrivaṃśakā maṇḍūkya


Īśa-bhāṣya


Kāṭha-bhāṣya


Kena-bhāṣya


Mundaka-bhāṣya


Praśna-bhāṣya


Sūtra-bhāṣya


Sivānandalahārī

Taittirīya-bhāṣya

Upadeśa-Sāhasrī

Viveka-cūḍāmaṇi


Sureśvara

Naiśkarmya Siddhi

Śambandha-Vārtika


2. Secondary Sources Cited in This Work


Murti, T.R.V.


Varaṇḍāchāri, K.C.


3. Articles Cited in this Work

Arapura, Dr. J.G. "Indian Philosophy of Language". unpub. paper.

Arapura, Dr. J.G. "Maya and the Discourse about Brahman". Two

Bhattacharya, K.C. "The Advaita and its Spiritual Significance"
and "Post-Sankara Advaita". Cultural Heritage of India. Vol.
three. 2nd ed. Calcutta: The Ramakrishna Mission Institute of
Culture, 1969.

Cashore, J.M. "Ramanuja's Objections to the Maya-Vada". An unpub. paper.

Datta, D.M. "Inward and Outward Advaita Vedanta". Philosophical

Divanji, P.C. "The Practical Side of the Advaita Doctrine". Review of
Philosophy and Religion. 5.2. 1933, pp. 162-172.

Govindacarya, M.R.A.S. "The Astadasa-bhedas or the Eighteen Points
of Doctrinal Differences Between the Tengalais (Southerners)
and the Vadagalais (Northerners) of the Visistadvaita Vaisnava
School, South India". Asiatic Society of Great Britain.
July, 1910, p. 1103.

Hiriyanna, M. "The Ethics of Advaita". Popular Essay in Indian

"Sureśvara and Mandana Misra". Indian Philosophical Studies.


Sastri, K.


Seshadri, K.
